DAVIDEIS.

The LIFE of DAVID King of *Israel*:

A Sacred Poem:

In Five BOOKS.

By THOMAS ELLWOOD.

The Second Edition with Additions.

Scribimus Indocti Doctique Poemata——Horat.

DUBLIN: Printed by SAM. FAIRBROTHER, over-against the *Tholsel*, and Sold by *S. Fuller* at the *Globe* in *Meath-Street*, 1722.

1506/589

1sd/559

R

WHE
from
to d
Monoma
the Stripl
After I
on, inſenſ
ſhip, *wh*
contracted
Effects *o*
Honour,
of, In the
gained him
the high D
of, the Tr
Having
neſs, *I co*
his Adver
through hi
ſeen him f
There
the Boun
while, loo
from wha
culties *a*
Height *a*
alſo, how

TO THE
READER.

WHEN first I began the following Poem, *I was so far from thinking of the Press; that I aimed no farther than to describe, and that for my own Diversion only,* The Monomachie, *or* Single Combat, *between the* Giant *and the* Stripling, *great* Goliah *and little* David.

After I had, in such Sort as it is, performed that, I was drawn on, insensibly as it were, to set forth the Noble Friendship, *which, upon the great* Atchievement *of* David's, *was contracted between* Prince Jonathan *and* Him: *with the* Effects *of both, the* Advancement *of* David *to* Places *of* Honour, Trust *and* Power, *and his* brave Discharge *thereof, in the* Service *of his* King *and* Country. *Which, as it gained him the great* Love *of the* People, *so it procur'd him the high* Displeasure *of the* King: *and, as Consequent thereof, the* Troubles *he afterwards went through.*

Having attended him so far in his Prosperity *and* Greatness, *I could not find in my Heart, me-thought, to leave him in his* Adversity *and* Depressed State: *but accompanying him through his* Sufferings *under* Saul, *I waited on him, till I had seen him fairly setled on the Throne of* Israel.

There again I made a Stand, as willing to have made that the Bound *of my* Undertaking. *But after I had paus'd awhile, look'd back, and view'd the Steps I had taken; observ'd from what a* low Beginning, *through what extreme* Difficulties *and* Hardships, *to what a* Towring Pitch *of* Height *and* Glory *our* Hero *was advanced: and considered also, how soon this Great and Mighty* Monarch, *this Excellent*

To the READER.

Man, through a ſudden *Temptation* of *Luſt*, *excited by the alluring Bait* of *Beauty*, *fell into thoſe Groſs and Heinous Sins of* Adultery *and* Murther; *I could not forbear to* diſplay *that Part of his* Life *alſo, as foreſeeing there might ſome uſeful* Remarks *be made thereon, which might be of Service to* caution *others. Wherefore, running haſtily over the former Part of his Reign, and but lightly touching, in a general Way, his* Wars *and* Martial Enterprizes; *I entred, as directly as I well could, upon the* Foul Story *of* Fair BATH-SHEBA: *and, as conſequent thereof, the contrived Death* of her *Abuſed Husband, the* Brave *and* Valiant URIAH. *Which, with the better* Account *of* David's *Eminent* Sorrow *for it,* Repentance *of it,* Recovery *from it, and* Reſtauration *to the* Favour *of* God *again, cloſes the* Third Book.

There, indeed, I was forc'd to make another Stop; *which I thought would have proved a* full Stop: *for it laſted more than* Twenty Years. *The* Poem *was begun, and ſo far carried on (Excepting only the* Firſt Chapter *of the* Firſt Book *in the Year,* 1688. *When* the Prince of Orange *landing, and the* Nation *being in* Arms; *the* Noiſe *of* Guns, *and* Sounds *of* Drums *and* Trumpets *ſo affrighted, and diſturbed my* Peaceful Muſe, *that both* She, *for a while, forſook me, and I thereupon the Work. Save that, upon a* Review, *ſome time after, obſerving how abruptly* David *was brought in: that he might not look like one of the* Knights Errand *of Old, ruſhing into a* Fray *with his* Beaver *down, that none could know either who he was, or whence he came, I added the* Firſt Chapter; *thereby beginning the* Story *a little higher, that I might introduce my* Hero *with ſomewhat the more Advantage.*

There it reſted, without any Proſpect of its ever going further, until the laſt Winter. When, having leſs Health, *and more* Leiſure, *than at ſome times before; I took it up, for an* Entertainment, *to make ſome* Uneaſie Hours *paſs ſomewhat leſs uneaſily over. And after I had read it through, conſidering with my ſelf, that if, after my Death, being found amongſt my looſe Papers, it ſhould be committed to the* Preſs; *it could paſs for, at beſt but an* imperfect, *or* unfiniſh'd Piece:

Piece: *I found an Inclination of Mind, to carry on the* Story, *if I could, to the* End *of* David's Life. *Wherefore giving a kind* Invitation *to my* Gentle Muſe *to return* (*who, by ſome ſhort* Viſits, *on* particular *Occaſions, in the* Interval, *had given me ſome Ground to hope, ſhe had not quite abandoned me*) *I entred again upon the* Subject, *where I had left off; and by Degrees went through it, till I had brought my* Warlike Hero *to his* Peaceful Grave.

After it was finiſhed, deliberating about the Publiſhing *of it; as whether to* Publiſh *it* my ſelf, *or leave it, as a* Poſthume, *to be* publiſhed (*if thought fit*) *by ſome* kind *Hand, after my Death: the* Reaſons, *which turn'd the* Ballance *for* preſent Printing *were*; Firſt, *That, at preſent the* Preſs *is open: which poſſibly may hereafter be ſhut. And* Secondly, *That if, upon the* Publication *of it,* MOMUS *ſhould* Carp (*which he is but too apt to do, even where there is leſs Occaſion for it*) *I might be at hand, ready my ſelf to* Anſwer *his* Cavils; *who, if any Cauſe be given for them, gr[illegible]: though aſſuredly without any Intention ſo to do.*

Till I had wholly finiſhed, and tranſcribed all this Poem; *I had not the Opportunity of peruſing the Learned* COWLEY's DAVIDEIS; *though I had heard of it, and, I think, had once a tranſient Sight of it, before I began this. Since I have read it through, with my beſt Attention: and am very well pleas'd, that I had not read it before: leſt his great* Name, *High* Stile, *and Lofty* Fancy *ſhould have led me, though unaware, into an* Apiſh Imitation *of them; which doubtleſs would have look'd very Odly, and Ill in me, how* Admirable *ſoever in him.*

His Aim and Mine differ widely: the Method *of each no leſs.* He *wrote for the* Learned; *and thoſe too of the* Upper Form: *and his* Flights *are Anſwerable. I write for Common* Readers; *in a Stile familiar, and eaſie to be underſtood by ſuch.* His *would have needed* (*if he had not added it*) *a large* Paraphraſe *upon it; to* Explain *the very difficult* Paſſages *in it.* Mine, *as it has none, will not, I hope, need any.*

I have

To the READER.

I have the same Aim *in this, the same* Inducement *to it, as I had in writing the* Sacred History *of both the* Old *and the* New Testament, *viz. To invite, and endeavour to draw all, the* Youth *especially, of either* Sex, *to improve their* Time *and* Studies; *by imploying both in reading* Better Books, *written on* Better Subjects, *than* too many *of them* too often *do.*

I am not so wholly a Stranger *to the* Writings *of the most* Celebrated Poets, *as well* Antient *as* Modern, *as not to know, that the great* Embellishments *of their* Poems *consist mostly in their* Extravagant, *and almost* Boundless Fancies; Amazing, *and even* Dazling Flights; Luxurious Inventions; Wild Hyperbole's; Lofty Language; *with an* Introduction *of* Angels, Spirits, Dæmons, *and their respective* Deities, *&c. Which, as not suitable to my Purpose, I industriously abstain from.*

In a Word, I am not so vain to seek *Applause: I don't expect to be commended. If* Criticks, *on the one hand*; *and* Carpers, *on the other, will give me leave to pass the Streets* Quietly, *without* Quarreling, *or* Jostling: *'tis all I ask at their Hands. I don't affect the* Title *of* Poet. *Let 'em call me, in that respect, what they please. The* Learned *and* good Natur'd, *will, I hope, be* Favourable *in their* Censures: *The* Ignorant *and* Crabbed *I regard not.* I *am more* modest, *than to expect Admission amongst the* best *Poets, and yet think it a little below me, to be Ranked with the* very worst. Nec Suffænus sum, nec inscribo Praxitelem

* In Medio Virtus: Medio Tutissimus ibis.

I am content to walk, if I may be allowed, in the * Middle Way; *where the* Safest *Walking is, and where I shall be sure to find* VIRTUE: *than whom I desire no* Better Company.

BRITISH MUSEUM 30 66

DAVIDE

DAVIDEIS.

BOOK I.

CHAPTER. I.

1. *The* Poet's *Invocation.* 9 *God ſends* Samuel *to* Bethlehem. 45 *at whoſe coming the Elders trembled.* 55 *he miſtakes* Eliab *for the* LORD's *Anointed* David. 84 *whom he Anointed.* 90 *afterward* Saul *is afflicted with an Evil Spirit.* 110 *which Diſtemper he was freed from by* David's *Muſick.* 114 *who thereupon became* Saul's *Armor-bearer.*

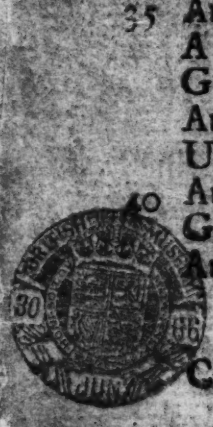
I Sing the Life of David, Iſrael's King.
Aſſiſt thou Sacred Pow'r, who did'ſt him bring
From the Sheep-fold, and ſet him on the Throne;
Thee I invoke, on Thee rely alone.
Breath on my Muſe; and fill her ſlender Quill
With thy refreſhing Dews from Hermon-*Hill:*
That what ſhe ſings may turn unto thy Praiſe,
And to thy Name may laſting Trophies raiſe.

AFTER King *Saul* had (by the Sin he wrought
In *Amalek*) divine Diſpleaſure brought
Upon himſelf, and ſo the Lord provok'd,
(Though his *Offence* he with *Religion* cloak'd)
That God of his *Promotion* did repent,

And, *in Decree*, the Kingdom from him rent;
Whilſt the Good Prophet, on his Mournful String,
Bewail'd the *Downfal* of the late-made King:
God to him did his Sacred Herald call
(*Samuel*, by whom he had Anointed *Saul*,)
1 *Sam.* 16. And ſaid, How long for *Saul* do'ſt mean to mourn?
Up, quickly fill with ſacring Oyl thy Horn.
To Bethlemitiſh *Jeſſe* I intend
Thee, on a ſpecial Errand ſtrait to ſend:
For I, among his Sons, provided have
A King, who ſhall my People Rule and Save.

Though to the Prophet it was fully known,
That God had *Saul* determin'd to Dethrone,
And raiſe Another (for himſelf did bring
From God th' Unwelcome Sentence to the King)
Yet did this Dang'rous Errand him ſurprize;
And, ſtruck with Fear, How can I go! he cries.
If Jealous *Saul* ſhould of the Bus'neſs hear,
My Head muſt pay for mine Offence, I fear.

The Lord, a *Gracious Maſter*, who well kne
That the Good Prophet's Heart was *Right* a
True;
And that his *Fear* from *Frailty* did ariſe,
A fair *Expedient* for him did deviſe.
Go, go, ſaid he, an Heifer with thee take;
And ſay, I come a Sacrifice to make
Unto the Lord: Call *Jeſſe* thereunto;
And I will ſhew thee what thou then ſhalt d
Go, without Fear of any, but of me:
And him Anoint, whom I ſhall ſhew to thee.



Away went *Samuel*. And, to *Bethl'em* come,
Conven'd the Elders of the Place; on whom
A Tre

A Trembling fell, for fear ſome great Diſaſter 1 *Sam.*
Had fallen out, which thither drew the Maſter. 16.
Wherefore they ask'd him, If he came *in Peace.*
He anſw'ring, *Yes:* their Fears did quickly ceaſe.
He told them then, He came to hold a Feaſt
Unto the Lord (that Love might be encreas'd
Among them.) Bid them Haſte, and ſanctifie
Themſelves, that to the Feaſt they might draw nigh.

Then unto *Jeſſe*'s Houſe the Prophet went,
Upon his ſpecial Errand moſt intent.
And when, amongſt his Sons, he *Eliab* ſpy'd;
Strait, This is He, within himſelf he cry'd.
For *Eliab* was the Eldeſt Son, a tall
Young Man, and fit, he thought, to follow *Saul.*
Therefore he ſaid, Surely, *The LORD's Anointed*
Is now before him: This hath he appointed.

But God thus check'd him, Look not at the Face,
Nor *Outward* Stature: but the *Inward* Grace.
Think not that I, as Man, ſee: Th' outward Part
He *looks upon*; *but* I *regard the Heart.*
This Check made *Samuel* Wary. He no more
Conſults his Reaſon, as he did before.
But when old *Jeſſe* had before him ſet
Sev'n of his Sons, all Proper Perſons; yet
The Prophet, to his Guide now keeping cloſe,
Told him, The Lord had choſen none of thoſe.

And are here all? ſaid *Samuel.* No, ſaid he;
There is one more, the youngeſt: Cannot we
Go on without him? He my Flocks doth keep;
And is from Home, at preſent, with my Sheep.

1 *Sam.* 16. No, no, said *Samuel*; send, and fetch him Home:
For we will not sit down until he come.

Strait to the Field a Messenger doth run,
To fetch home *David*, *Jesse*'s youngest Son.
Whom come, he makes before the Prophet stand.
Until he had receiv'd the Lord's Command.
That quickly came. The Lord said, This is he:
Anoint him. *Samuel*, with bended Knee,
Takes up his Horn; and on young *David*'s Head,
The Consecrating Oyl doth freely shed.

From that Day forward, upon *David* came
The Spirit of the Lord; which might proclaim
To well discerning Eyes, his Unction: as
Of *Saul*'s Rejection a sure Token 'twas,
That the *Good Spirit* did from him depart;
And to an *Evil Spirit* left his Heart.

This Evil Spirit *from the* LORD is said
On *Saul* to come: And it such *Trouble* made
To *Saul*, and all his Servants; that they thoug
The best Expedient was, there should be sough
Some *Skilful* Man, who on his *Harp* might play
And drive that Spirit, for the time, away,
This they propose. He shews a Ready Mind
To try it: bids them such an *Harper* find.
One mention'd *David*; whom he thus set forth
A Cunning Player, and a Man of Worth;
Valiant and Wise; a Comely Person; One
To whom the LORD had Special Favour sho

This tickled *Saul*. To *Jesse* strait he sent
Some Messengers to fetch him. *David* went
And with him *Bread*, *Wine* and a *Kid* did brin
A *Present*, from his Father, to the King.

His Office is aſſigned him, to ſtand 1 *Sam.*
Before the King; and with a Skilful Hand, 16.
When *Saul* was troubled, on his Harp to play.
He did ſo: th' Evil Spirit went away. 110

This made him dear to *Saul*. *Saul* quickly found
The *Benefit*, which did to him redound
From the Sweet *Harper's* Muſick. For the ſake
Whereof, he did him *Armor-Bearer* make.
A Martial Office 'twas, to bear the *Shield* 115
Of *Saul*, when he ſhould march into the Field.
Which ſhews, he found *David* as well could wield
His Arms (a *Lance*, or *Spear*, and Maſſy *Shield*.)
And thereby, if Occaſion were, defend
His Perſon, and, in need, Due Succour lend: 120
As ſoftly ſtrike upon the Tuneful String;
And thereby give *Refreſhment* to the King,
Wherefore, unwilling *David* ſhould go back,
(Leſt he too ſoon his Miniſtry might lack;)
He ſent again to *Jeſſe*, to requeſt
That, with his leave, he might be longer bleſt
With *David's* Service: that he might be freed
From his Diſtemper. *Jeſſe* ſoon agreed.

CHAP. II.

1 *A Deſcription of* Goliah. 31 *his Challenge.* 55 Jeſſe *ſends* David *to his brethren in the Camp.* 7 David *could not bear to hear* Iſrael *defied by the Uncircumciſed.* 88 *accepts the Challenge.* 95 *tells of his Experience and Faith to* Saul. 124 *declines* Saul's *Armor.* 135 *the* Giant *curſes and ſcorns* David, *who replies in Faith and Aſſurance of Victory from God.* 167 Goliah's *Fall.* 187 David *returns with the Load of the* Giant's *Head, which he preſents to King* Saul.

WHile *Saul* yet Reign'd (altho' by God rejected,
Becauſe he had the *LORD's Command* neglected)
The *Philiſtines*, with a Puiſſant Hoſt,
1 *Sam.* Made an Invaſion upon *Judah*'s Coaſt.
17. Whom to repel, King *Saul* (when he it knew)
5 The Men of *Iſrael* together drew.

Upon two *Hills* the Warlike Camps were ſeen
A *Valley* lying in the midſt between.
Each Army ſtanding in Battalia rang'd,
Before a Stroke, on either ſide, was chang'd.
10 From out the Camp of *Philiſtines*, behold,
There iſſu'd forth a *Champion*, proudly Bold.
Upon his ſcouling Brow ſate Fuming Wrat.
His Name, *Goliah*; and his City, *Gath*.
In Height he was *ſix Cubits and a Span*:
15 Rather, indeed, a Monſter, than a Man.

Upon his Head a *Pot* of Braſs he ware, 1 *Sam.*
Too great for any Head, but his, to bear. 17.
And in a *Coat* of *Mail* he was array'd,
That of fine Braſs, *five Thouſand* Shekels weigh'd. 20
His Shoulders did a Brazen *Target* bear.
And on his Legs he *Greaves* of Braſs did wear.
The *Staff* too of his *Spear* full well might ſeem,
For Bigneſs, to have been a *Weaver's Beam.*
The only *Head* whereof ('tis ſtrange to ſay) 25
Six Hundred Shekels did, of Iron, weigh.
Before him went his *Squire*, who bore his Shield;
Too great for any, but himſelf, to wield.

Come within hearing of the Camp of *Saul*,
To *Iſrael's* Armies he aloud did call; 30
And to this purpoſe ſpake, 'What need ye try
'The Fortune of a Battle? Am not I,
'A *Philiſtine?* You, Servants unto *Saul?*
'*Chooſe you a Man*, the Stouteſt of you all;
'If he be able me, in Fight, to ſlay; 35
'Then we henceforth will your Commands obey:
'But if, in ſingle Combat, I prevail,
'And kill him; you to ſerve us ſhall not fail.
'Come, ſhew your Courage; Let it now appear,
'Ye have, at leaſt, one Man, that's *void of Fear.* 40
'All *Iſrael's* Armies I, this Day, defie:
'Give me a Man, that may my Proweſs try.

Thus, forty Days together, did he brave
The *Iſraelites*; yet none an Anſwer gave.
For *Saul* himſelf was terribly afraid; 45
And the whole Hoſt of *Iſrael* ſore diſmay'd.

While thus this *Son of Earth* did proudly vaunt,
And, with his Looks, an Hoſt of *Hebrews* daunt;
It ſo fell out, or rather God ſo wrought,
That *Little David* to the Camp was brought: 50

1 Sam. *David*, old *Jeſſe*'s Son, the *Ephrathite*,
17. Fitter, in ſhew, to follow Sheep, than Fight.

Sev'n other Sons had *Jeſſe*: Eight in all.
Three of the Eldeſt ſerved under *Saul*.
To ſee how well they far'd, and how things went,
The Good Old Man his Youngeſt, *David*, ſent,
Not Empty-handed. *David* early roſe,
And to the Camp, with Victuals laded, goes:
Yet not without providing One to keep,
Till he came back again, his Father's Sheep.

Juſt as the Hoſt, to fight, was going out,
And, for the Signal, did, to Battle, ſhout;
Came *David* to the Trench: With haſte he ran
To find his Brethren, e'er the Fight began.
And, as with them he talking ſtood, anon
Came forth the *Philiſtine*'s bold *Champion*,
Enclos'd in Braſs; and, with an Hideous Cry,
Denounc'd his *Challenge* then, as formerly:
At ſight of whom, a Sight that carried Dread,
The Men of *Iſrael* to their Trenches fled.

No ſooner heard young *David* the Defy,
But Brave *Diſdain* did ſparkle in his Eye.
His *Mettle* roſe; his Breaſt with *Courage* ſwell'd:
He ſcarce himſelf, from falling on, with-hold.
That Spirit which, from God, upon him came
At his *Anointing*, now doth more enflame
His Heart with Holy Zeal; and doth him bear
Above the ſenſe of *Danger*, and of *Fear*.
He could not brook, That one, *Uncircumcis'd*,
Defying *Iſrael*, ſhould go Unchaſtiz'd.
He talk'd with one: he turn'd him to another,
(Not daunted with the Snibs of's Eldeſt Brothe
He let them, both by Word and Geſture, know
He durſt againſt the Great *Goliah* go.

T

The Rumor of him reach'd the Royal Tent. 1 Sa. 17.
And from the King a Meſſenger was ſent,
To bring him to him. In he nimbly ſtept,
And ſaid, O King, *The Challenge I accept.*
Let no Man's Heart him fail: for, in the might
Of God, I will with this *Philiſtine* Fight.

Alas! ſaid *Saul*, (when he obſerv'd the Lad,
A Shepherd-Swain, all in Sheep's Ruſſet clad)
To fight with him, thou art too weak by far;
Thou but a *Youth*; and he a *Man* of *War*.

Put Fear away, O King, the Youth reply'd
He is not weak, who hath God on his ſide.——
I Fear the God of *Iſrael*, and have found,
Young tho' I am, his Strength, in need, abound.
Thy Servant ſlew a *Lion*, and a *Bear*,
That, from my Father's Flock, a Lamb did tear.
And, ſince this hath, in his *Philiſtine* Pride,
The Armies of the Living God defy'd;
Th' Uncircumciſed *Wretch* no more ſhall be,
Than was the *Lion*, or the *Bear*, to me.
The Lord, who from the *Bear's* and *Lion's* Paw
Did me preſerve, becauſe I lov'd his Law;
Will, I believe, ſince in his *Fear* I ſtand,
Preſerve me out of this great *Lubber's* Hand.

The King amaz'd, yet glad withal, to find,
In ſuch a Straight, ſo well-reſolv'd a Mind,
Gives his Conſent, and prays the Lord to bleſs
His *Little* Combatant with *Great* Succeſs.
Himſelf, with his own Armour, *David* arms,
To render him the more Secure from Harms.
Upon his *Head* an *Helmet* he doth put
Of Maſſy Braſs, through which no Sword could cut.
Then loads him alſo with a *Coat of Mail*,

Which,

1 Sam. Which, having oft been try'd, did never fail.
17. On all this *Gear* his Sword did *David* gird;
Then try'd to go: As soon as e'er he stir'd,
He too Unwieldy was, he found, to move;
Nor durst he fight in Arms he did not prove.
Saul's Armour therefore *David* did refuse.
Who fights for God must not Man's Weapons use.
Wherefore *Saul's* Armor leaving in his Tent,
He took his *Staff* in's Hand, and out he went,
His *Sling* in t'other Hand: and, as he goes,
He *five smooth Stones*, out of the *Valley*, chose,
Opens his *Scrip*, and puts the Stones therein;
And then draws near unto the *Philistin*.

The *Giant*, rolling round his Gogling Eyes,
At length the little *Hebrew* coming, spies.
At whom his Haughty Breast with Scorn did swell
And with such Words as these, he on him fell.

'Am I a Dog, thou Despicable *Boy*,
'That thus thou com'st, with Staves, me to annoy?
'Come hither, Sirrah, and thy Flesh, for Meat,
'I'll give unto the Fowls, and Beasts to eat
Then by his Gods (what could he mention worse!)
He belches out an Execrable *Curse*,
With such a *Din*, as made the Valley shake,
And Beasts themselves unto their *Dens* betake.

When he had ended, *David* did begin;
And thus accosted the Proud *Philistin*.

'Thou com'st to me with *Sword*, and *Shield* and *Spear*.
'But I to thee come in the *Name*, and *Fear*
'Of *God*, the *LORD* of *Hosts*, by thee defy'd,
'The *God* of *Isra'el*, to chastize thy Pride.

'Thi

This Day will God into my Hand thee put, 1 Sam.
And from thy *Trunk* thy Curſed *Head* I'll cut. 17.
Of all your Hoſt the Carcaſes, this Day,
Shall to the *Fowls* and *Beaſts* be made a *Prey*;
That all, who on the ſpacious Earth do dwell,
May know there is a *God* in *Iſrael*.
And to this whole Aſſembly 't ſhall appear,
That not by Sword the LORD *doth ſave, nor Spear.*
The Lord our God, the Battle doth command.
And he will give you up into our hand.

So ſpake the Sprightly Youth. And at that Word,
Th' Enraged *Giant* was ſo throughly ſtir'd,
That forth he ſtep'd; and lifting up his *Spear*,
With Direful Threats, to *David* he drew near.
David again advanc'd to him as faſt,
And taking, from his Scrip, a Stone; it caſt
From out his *Sling*, and ſmote the *Philiſtin*
Juſt on his Forehead, and the Stone ſank in.
Down fell the *Frightful* Monſter on his Face,
His Weight a *Pit-fall* making in the Place,
Proſtrate he *ſprawling* lay. The Bruiſed Earth
Receiv'd, with trembling, her deformed Birth.
One *Yell* he gave; but ſuch an one, as ſhook
Both Camps: the ſcared Beaſts their Dens forſook.
Then, with a *Groan*, he yielded unto Death;
Vomiting out, in ſmoky Flakes, his Breath.
Thus with a *Sling* and *Stone*, did *David* ſmite;
And ſlay *Goliah*, in a Single Fight,
O *dext'rous* Slinger, who the Prize might win
From the * *Left-handed* Sons of *Benjamin!*
Nay, rather let the Praiſe to Him alone
Be given, *who did guide both Hand and Stone.*

* *Judg.* 20. 16.

While, ſtretch'd upon the Ground, the Giant lay,
Like ſome Great *Mole* of Earth, or *Bank* of Clay;

The

1 *Sam.* 17. The Nimble *Stripling*, laying by his Sling,
Did on his Maſſy Shoulders lightly ſpring;
185 Where ſtanding, forth the *Giant's* Sword he drew
And therewith did his *Neck* aſunder hew.
Then, by the *ſhaggy Locks*, the *Head* did take,
And lug along, until his Arms did ake.

Him, thus returning, Captain *Abner* meets,
190 Embraces and Affectionately Greets:
Extols his *Fearleſs* Valour to the Sky,
And gratulates his Happy Victory.

By him conducted to the Royal Tent,
To *Saul* he doth *Goliah's* Head preſent.
195 Mean while the *Philiſtines*, their *Champion* dead,
With Terror ſtruck, in Great Diſorder fled.
The *Hebrews*, ſhouting, eagerly purſue,
And of them kill'd and wounded not a few.
Thus the Proud *Philiſtines* the LORD did quell,
200 And wrought Deliverance for his *Iſrael*.

CHAP. III.

1 Jonathan *and* David's *Love.* 21 David *ſet over* the *Men of War.* 35 *a* Courtier's *Life tick'liſh.* 52 *the Peoples Applauſe of* David *raiſes* Saul's *Envy againſt him.* 94 Saul's *Daughters deſcribed.* 135 *One of them became* David's *Wife, which he purchaſed with the ſlaughter of* 200 *of the Enemies of King Saul.*

A Son had *Saul*, whoſe Name was *Jonathan*,
A Brave Young Prince, and a Couragious
Man.

He preſent was, when *David* to the King 1 *Sam.*
The Trophy of his Victory did bring; 18.
And well obſerving *David*'s Speech and Mien 5
(The like to which he ne'er before had ſeen)
His Love ſo ſtrongly did to *David* move;
That even as his Life he did him love.
Nor did his Love on Barren Matter fall;
But fruitful prov'd, and grew Reciprocal. 10
He *David* lov'd: Him *David* lov'd again.
And which lov'd beſt, was hard to know, o'th 'twain.

A ſolemn Covenant between them paſs'd.
A *Friendſhip* that *beyond the Grave* ſhould laſt.
The Noble Prince did of his Robe diveſt 15
Himſelf, and *David* to accept it preſs'd.
His Garments he on *David* did beſtow;
Ev'n to his *Sword*, his *Girdle* and his *Bow*.
Which Preſents *David* did, with thanks, accept;
Pledges of Friendſhip, to be firmly kept. 20

Into chief Favour alſo with the King
This Glorious Victory did *David* bring.
A *Courtier* now the *Shepherd* is become,
The King him not permitting to go Home.
Advanc'd he is unto an High Degree 25
Of Honour; none ſo great with *Saul*, as he.
Over the Men of War the King him ſet.
Wherein his Wiſe Behaviour did him get
The Love of all the People; and of all
The *Courtiers* too: *a thing doth rarely fall.* 30
Now *Honours* on him wait: and, for a while,
Indulgent *Fortune* doth upon him ſmile.
In him both *Court* and *Country* take Delight:
At once the King's and People's Favourite.

But

1 Sam. 18. But Oh! How *slippery* are, the Princes Courts,
Where *fickle* Fortune with poor Mortal sports!
And, by *Alluring Baits*, doth them entice
To trust themselves upon the Glazed Ice:
Then, on a sudden, e're they are aware,
Trips up their Heels, and leaves them *Grov'ling* there.
The *Wheel*, whereon she doth her Creatures raise,
Is in Continual Motion; never stays,
But always *whirls about*: who sit a-top
To Day, to Morrow to the Bottom drop.

How *tick'lish* is a Favourite's Estate,
Who must upon another's *Humour* wait:
And, when he apprehends he stands most fast,
Is *puffed* down, with an Inconstant Blast!
If he the *Prince's Creature* seems to be,
He hardly 'scapes the *People's Obloquie*.
All their *Mis-haps* to his Account they score;
And lay their *Disappointments* at his Door.
If in the *People's Favour* he appear,
The Prince or is, or seems to be in Fear:
And that *too Popular* he may not grow,
Seeks all Occasions how to *Lay him low*.
So *David* found. The People sing his Praise:
And that, in Worthless *Saul*, doth Envy raise.

It so fell out that, now the Coasts were *clear*
From *Philistines*, and Peoples Minds from *Fear*;
The *Hebrew Dames*, from all the Cities round,
With Instruments of most Melodious Sound,
Came *tripping* out; and, all along the Way,
Upon the Well-tun'd Strings, did sweetly play
Their *Fingers* play'd; their nimble *Feet* did dance
For Joy of their Unhop'd Deliverance.

Together thus they come, to meet the King;
And, in his Ears, this *Epinicion* sing.

SAUL *hath* (of Enemies) *his Thousands slain,* 1 *Sam.*
And DAVID *his Ten Thousands.*] With Disdain 18. 8
The King this heard. It made his Choler rise:
And his *Displeasure* sparkled in his Eyes.

While thus the Women, in their Tuneful Chore,
Saul's Acts extol; and *David*'s ten times more:
The *Evil Spirit* an Envenom'd Dart
Let fly, and lodg'd it in *Saul*'s Thoughtful Heart.
The Poyson wrought, and in a trice possess'd,
With *Soul-tormenting Jealousies*, his Breast.
Suspition, and *Distrust* in him it bred;
And with *Surmisings* fill'd his Troubled Head.
He *swell'd* and *champ't*: at length his Discontent
Did thus it self, in *Angry Accents*, vent.

To *David* they ascribed have, said he,
Ten Thousands: And *but Thousands* unto me.
Thus they prefer my *Vassal* me before:
And, but the Kingdom, what can he have more?

From that Day forward, *Saul* did *David* eye;
And to have slain him, divers times, did try:
Ev'n while Good *David* on his Harp did play,
The Trouble of *Saul*'s Spirit to allay.
But *David*'s God (who had King *Saul* rejected,
And chosen *David*) *David* still protected.

When *Saul* perceiv'd for *even Wicked Men*
Have Sights of God's Out-goings, now and then)
That God did prosper *David*, and did move
The Hearts of all the People him to love;
He daily grew of *David* more afraid,
And studied how he might be best betray'd.

Two Daughters had King *Saul*. A stately Dame
The Elder was, and MERAB was her Name.

A Top-

1 Sam. A Topping Lady she, whose *Lofty* Look.
18. Shew'd, that she nothing that was *Low* co
brook.
Commanding Pow'r reign'd in her *Sparkling* Eye
And on her *Brow* sate *Awful* Majesty.
A Sprightly *Vigour* fill'd her Manly Face,
Which yet was not without a *Pleasing* Grace.
And had her *Breast* been *hid*, she might have go
Among the Warriours, for an *Amazon*.
(So look'd *Penthesilea*, when she came
To *Priam*'s Succour. Such another Dame
Was she, who durst engage in single Fight
With *Theseus*, the Warlike *Hippolite*.)

Unlike her self, a Sister *Merab* had
(The Joy and Grief of many a Noble Lad)
Fair MICHAL she was call'd, whose lovely F
No *Feature* wanted, that could add a Grace.
Her *Body* Delicate. Wherein enshrin'd,
As in its Temple, dwelt a *Virtuous Mind*.
Engaging *Sweetness* beamed from her Eye:
And on her *Cheek* sate Maiden-Modesty.
Her *Courteous Mien* gave Proof to all, that she
From *Pride*, and *Haughtiness* of Mind was *free*.
For of the *Meanest* she would notice take.
Her whole Converse *Humility* bespake.
So *Graceful* was her *Gesture*, it did move,
At once, Beholders to *admire* and *love*.

These were *Saul*'s Daughters. And by th
the King
Ruin on *David* did design to bring.
By one of these he hoped to prevail:
If all his other *Stratagems* should fail.
One of these Ladies promised had been
To whosoe'er should kill the *Philistin*.
Which *David* having done might justly claim

One; but the King had Power which, to name. 1 *Sam.*
He therefore *Merab* firſt aſſign'd to be 18.
The Guerdon of young *David*'s Victory.
But when the time approach'd, he chang'd his Mind;
And her unto another's Bed conſign'd.

But *Michal*'s, lovely *Michal*'s Virgin Love,
In Strong Deſires, did unto *David* move.
Glad was her Father of't: Nor could forbear
To ſay, *I'll give her to him for a Snare.*

His Servants he inſtructed how to draw
David to Yield, to be his Son-in-Law.
They tell him, what Delight in him the King
Did take; what Honour it to him would bring,
To be unto his Sovereign ally'd:
Beſides th' Enjoyment of ſo Fair a Bride.

When he himſelf excus'd, upon the Score
His Family was Low: himſelf too Poor:
Out of his Slender Fortunes to advance
So large a *Dowry*, as the King, perchance,
Might look to have (*for Women then were thought,*
It ſeems, of Worth ſufficient to be bought.)
Th' inſtructed *Courtiers* preſently reply'd,
The King no *Dowry* doth deſire, beſide
An *Hundred Fore skins* of his Enemies
The *Philiſtines*: That Dowry will ſuffice.

This was the Snare the Treach'rous King did lay.
Well-deſerving *David* to betray.
Ungrateful Prince! Though *David* him had freed
From Danger, when he made *Goliah* bleed:
Upon ſet-purpoſe he this *Dowry* choſe,
That he to Danger *David* might expoſe.

1 *Sam.* 18. He knew the Valiant Youth's advent'rous Mind
The greateſt *Hazards* never had declin'd.
And, by propoſing this, he did intend
David to bring to an Untimely End.

'Twas not *Ambition* to be Son-in-Law
Unto a King, did *Humble David* draw.
Michal's Freſh Beauty and Affection move
In Youthful *David* like Returns of Love.
And when he heard what Dowry *Saul* propos'd
He gladly with the Propoſition clos'd.
The *Maid he lik'd*, (as who, indeed could choo
The *Terms he lik'd*. What was there to refuſe
For though he ſhould not *Michal* thereby gain
The *Philiſtines* he gladly would have ſlain.

Up, with his Men, he in the Morning gets
And on the *Philiſtines* ſo briskly ſets;
That, tho' with all the ſpeed they could, th
fled
He laid a *Double Hundred* of them dead.
Whoſe *Fore-skins* he unto the Court did bring,
And gave a *Double Dowry* to the King.

Ill pleas'd was *Saul*, that what he did proje
For *David*'s Ruin, wrought not that Effect.
Had *David*'s Head been *Lifeleſs* brought, that Si
Would to his Eyes have yielded more Delig
Yet, ſince it would not further his Deſign,
To manifeſt Diſpleaſure, and repine;
He held it beſt, his Promiſe Good to make,
And *David* for his Son-in Law to take.
Concealing therefore, for a little while,
His *Hatred* under a Diſſembled *Smile*;
He of *True* Gladneſs made a *Feigned* Show,
And *Michal* upon *David* did beſtow.
The Marriage-Rites perform'd, the Shepl
led,

With Nuptial Songs, to Princeſs *Michal*'s Bed. 1 *Sam.*
Where leaving them, in Amorous Embraces, 18.
My Muſe their Father's *Machinations* traces.

CHAP. IV.

David *ſtill Victorious.* 22 Saul *determines his Death, which* Jonathan *diſcloſes to his Beloved* David. 60 *and humbly intercedes with his Father on his Account.* 81 *whereupon* David *returns to Court again.* 105 Saul's *Envious and jealous Surmizes againſt* David, *he deſigns ſecretly to kill him.*

NOT fully were the Princely *Nuptials* o'er;
Not fully Bride and Bridegroom *joyn'd*, before
Invidious *Fame*, by a Confirm'd Report,
Diſturb'd the Pleaſures of the Peaceful Court.

The *Philiſtines* again had took the Field:
The *Viol* now muſt to the *Clarion* yield.
David to Field muſt go: The Trumpet ſounds,
To bid the *Philiſtines* prepare for Wounds.
Saul's Hope revives, that ſome *Philiſtine* Spear
Will rid him of both *David*, and his *Fear.*
To loſe a Battle would not trouble *Saul*,
So he might loſe his Son-in-Law withal.
But, to his Trouble, *David* from the War
Return'd, *with Conqueſt*, and *without a Scar.*
And, to torment him more, each Enterprize
Rais'd *David* Higher in the Peoples Eyes.

1 *Sam.* 18. Till now, a ſecret Hope reſtrained *Saul*,
That *David* by the *Philiſtines* would Fall.
But having, by Repeated Tryals, found
That *David* ſtill return'd, without a Wound:
Grown Deſp'rate, and Impatient of Delay,
1 *Sam.* 19. He bids his Son, and Servants, *David* ſlay.

Surpriz'd, the *Courtiers* on each other gaze,
As Men whom ſudden Horror doth amaze.
None undertakes the Work: All ſilent ſtand,
Fill'd with *Abhorrence* of the King's Comman
They could not, without Reluctation, hear
His Death Decreed, who was to them ſo dea
Nor could the King a Man amongſt them ga
That would, with *David*'s Blood, a *Finger* ſtai

But *Jonathan*, whoſe *deeper rooted* Love
Did, with a *ſtronger Spring*, to *David* move,
Was not content, to only hold his Hand,
From Executing that Unjuſt Command:
Unleſs his utmoſt Pow'r he alſo bent,
His Brother *David*'s Ruin to prevent.

Leaving his Father therefore, out he goe
His Father's Wicked Counſels to diſcloſe
To *David*. But when unto him he came,
Ah! How *confus'd* he was, 'twixt *Grief* and *Sh*
He *griev'd* to find his Friend ſo near Death's
And *bluſh'd* to think his Father was the Cauſ
Shame made him loth his Father's Fault to
But Friendſhip prompted, the Deſign to br
Friendſhip prevail'd. And with a down-caſt
He made him underſtand the Danger nigh

Not *troubled* more was *David*, when he h
What he before ſuſpected not, nor fear'd:
Than *over-joy'd* in *Jonathan* to find

So *True* a Friendſhip, and ſo *Brave* a Mind. 1 *Sam.*
And, in the moſt Endearing Terms, he ſhew'd 19.
His Hearty Senſe thereof, and Gratitude.

Then, ſitting down together, they conſert
How they may beſt th' impending Storm avert.
It was agreed, that *David* ſhould abide
In ſecret, until *Jonathan* had try'd
His Father's Temper; that he thus might find,
How deep th' Offence was rooted in his Mind.

They part. And *David* doth himſelf with-draw,
To Court goes *Jonathan*. With Filial Awe,
And humble Stile, he *David*'s Cauſe doth plead;
And with his Father thus doth intercede.

'Let not the King againſt his Servant Sin,
Whoſe Works to thee-wards very Good have been.
His Life, thou know'ſt, he in his Hand did put;
And Great *Goliah*'s Head he off did cut.
The Monſtrous *Philiſtine* by *David* fell.
A great Salvation, to all *Iſrael*,
The Lord by him did work. Thou didſt it ſee;
And didſt therein rejoyce, as well as we.
Why wilt thou *David* ſlay, without a Cauſe,
Who is in all Things Subject to thy Laws?
O draw not on thy ſelf the Heavy *Guilt*,
That waits on *Guiltleſs* Blood unjuſtly ſpilt!
Pardon, moſt Honour'd Father, I beſeech,
My Boldneſs, and the Freedom of my Speech:
It is for *David* that I humbly ſue,
David, who doth thine Enemies ſubdue.
Let me prevail: thine Anger, pray with-draw
From both *my Brother*, and *thy Son-in-Law*.

So well did *Jonathan* discharge his Part,
So well he us'd the *Oratorian* Art;
That he prevail'd: The King revers'd his Doom.
The Father by the Son was overcome. ☞
And that there might no Ground for Fear remain
He gave his Oath, *David* should not be slain.
On which Assurance *Jonathan* did bring
David, to wait again upon the King.
His Place in Court he takes: and for a space,
He stands, as formerly, in *Seeming* Grace.

But 'twas not long before the Cursed Root
Of *Envy*, did again begin to shoot:
And Jealous *Saul* a Fresh Occasion took,
On *David* with an Evil Eye to look.
The Restless *Philistines* the Land again
Invaded had. Whom *David* to restrain
His Men led forth; and with such Fury flew
Upon them, that he their Main Body slew.
Great was the Slaughter his Revengeful Blad
Upon the *Philistines*, at that time, made:
That had not some repriev'd themselves by Flig
The Host of *Philistines* had perish'd quite.

So great a Victory, 'twas thought by all,
Would have endeared *David* unto *Saul*:
And 'twas but Reasonable to expect,
So *Good* a *Cause* should yield a *Good Effect*.
But, on the contrary, he *David* more
Maligned now, then e'er he did before.
He saw, that *David* daily more became
The Peoples *Darling*: And he thought his A
Was at the Crown. He let in a *Surmize*,
That *David* one Day would against him rise.
He recollected what the *Prophet* said
Of his *Rejection*. And he was afraid,
David would prove that *Neighbour*,* unto who

1 *Sam.* 19.

* 1 *Sam.* 15. 28.

The Kingdom, rent from him, in time should come. 1 *Sam.*
He saw, that God did Eminently Bless 19.
All *David*'s Undertakings with Success.
That *David* was unto the People *dear*,
He also saw; and that encreas'd his *Fear*. 120
He thought withal, that *David* did improve,
By all the Arts he could, the Peoples Love;
That, having gain'd a Pow'rful Interest,
He might, by Force, the *Scepter* from him wrest.
These *Restless* Workings of his *Troubl'd* Head, 125
Perplexing Thoughts, and Terrors in him bred.
At length he was with Apprehensions fill'd,
That He himself, by *David*, should be kill'd.

How miserable is the State of those,
Whom blind *Suspition* doth to *Fear* expose! 130
☞Death hath less Terror in it. *Who can find*
A Torment equal to a Jealous Mind!

When *Saul* this Apprehension in had let,
It all his *Passions* in a *Ferment* set.
Fear, *Anger*, *Envy*, *Madness*, Vengeful *Hate* 135
Did boil together, and incorporate
In his Foul Breast: yet so, that Bloodless *Fear*
Did, in his Face prædominant appear.
Those other *Passions* ready were t' invent
New Kinds of *Tortures*, *David* to torment: 140
But *Fear* o'er-rul'd, and dictated that he,
By *David*'s Death, himself from Death must free;
And that it must be by a sudden Stroke,
Lest *David* should the Peoples Help invoke,
And they by Force him rescue. Thus again 145
Is *Guiltless David* destin'd to be slain,
By Secret Sentence in the King's own Heart,
Which he resolv'd he would to none impart.
For he no more would trust to Friend, or Foe;
But his own Hand should give the Fatal Blow. 150

CHAP. V.

1 Saul *attempts the Life of* David, *but he escapes through the prudent Counsel of his Wife.*

1 *Sam.* 19. When thus the *King* had *David*'s Death design'd,
The *Jessean Prince*, whose Uncorrupted Mind
Was never tainted with Disloyal Stain,
Return'd from Battle to the *Court* again.
And, as a Proof of Victory, did bring,
Of Spoils, a Chosen Present to the King.

How easily is *Innocence* betray'd,
When, under *Shews* of Kindness, *Snares* are laid!
No Apprehension had the *Guiltless* Youth
Of Danger; arm'd with *Probity* and *Truth*.
He such an *Inoffensive* Mind did bear,
As made him from *Suspition* free, and *Fear*,
With Confidence unto the King he goes
(*For Confidence from Innocency flows*)
And doth, in order, unto him relate
The Battle, and his Army's present State.

The Crafty King too, at the first Congress
No Token of Displeasure did express.
But, under *Outside* Kindness, *Inward* Hate
Concealing, did a fitter Season wait
To execute his Purpose; that the Blow
Might satisfie, which should his Anger show.

Nor did he long for an Occaſion wait, 1 Sa.
But, in a while, as in his Houſe he ſate; 19.
The Evil Spirit from the Lord (*for God* 25
Makes uſe of Evil Spirits, as a Rod)
Upon him came; his Jave'lin in his Hand,
And *David*, playing on his Harp, did ſtand
Before him, with Refreſhing Tunes t' allay
His Grief, and th' Evil Spirit drive away. 30

So kind an Office, ſure, one might have thought,
Upon the Worſt of Natures would have wrought:
And hindred even the moſt Savage Mind,
From perpetrating what he had deſign'd.
But *Saul*, now hard'ned to a Brutiſh Rage, 35
Which not the Softeſt Sweetneſs could aſſwage,
Thinking he now had an Advantage got
To ſtrike the Stroke, when *David* ey'd him not,
His Javelin at him, with ſuch Fury, caſt,
That, had it hit, that Hour had been his laſt. 40
But who the Kingdom unto *David* gave,
Did *David* now from threat'ned Danger ſave.

The *Ruſs'ling* of *Saul*'s Garment (when on high
He rais'd his Arm, to let the Javelin fly)
Made *David* look, and nimbly ſlip aſide, 45
While the *ſharp-pointed Shaft* did by him glide.
Which, *whirling* by, with ſuch a Force did Fall,
That faſt it ſtuck upon the Adverſe Wall.

'Twas time for *David* warning now to take,
And for his Safety Due Proviſion make. 50
His *Perſon* now he could no longer truſt,
With one, that neither *Graceful* was, nor *Juſt*.
One, whom no Services could render kind;
Nor the moſt Solemn Promiſes could bind.
One, who, to gratifie his Groundleſs Hate, 55
Stuck not his Sacred Oath to violate.

With

Sam. With such an one it was not safe to stay:
19. While therefore safe he was, he went away.
The *Treach'rous* Court he speedily forsook,
And to his *Private* House himself betook.
Where, to his *Loyal* Wife, he did relate
Her Father's *Falsness*, with his own *hard Fate*.

Mean while the Wrathful King (whose H
Desire
Of *David*'s Death, had set him all on Fire)
Vex'd that his Russ'ling Robe that Warning ga
To *David*, from the Stroke himself to save;
And fearing lest, if now he got away,
He might the Wrong revenge another Day:
All in a Rage, he certain of his Guard
(Whose *surly* Looks bespake their Natures *har*
Unto him call'd; and charg'd them to repair
Forthwith to *David*'s House, and slay him there

With Down-cast Looks the Troubled Guar
receive
The Unexpected Charge. The Court they leav
And, lest they should, for Backwardness
check'd;
To *David*'s House their Heavy Steps direct.
There make a stand: and set a Privy Watch,
That, if he out should step, they might h
catch.

But *Loyal Michal*, whose Mistrustful Eye
Had all the Ways survey'd, did them descry:
And told her Husband, If he should remain
In's House till Morning, he would then be slai
Then through a Lattice, did direct his Eye
To th' Place where the Insidious Guards did ly

T

The Sight of these, and Sense for what they came, 1 *Sam.* 19.
Did his Advent'rous Courage so inflame:
That, had not *Michal*, weeping, on him hung,
He boldly had himself among them flung,
With Sword in hand. But *Michal*'s Moving Tears
Wrought him to listen to her Pressing Fears.
Together, thereupon, they Counsel take;
By what means he a Safe Escape may make.
Love shews the way: fair *Michal* doth propose;
And *David*, won by her, doth therewith close.

When *Darkness* had the Place of *Light* possess'd,
And Drowsy Sleep had Mortals laid to rest;
When through the Sable Clouds no Star appear'd,
No Gagling *Goose*, nor Yelping *Cur*, was heard:
Then *Michal* (who had all things ready got,
Needful to carry on the Harmless Plot)
Having her Dearest *David* oft embrac'd
While he encircled, with his Arms, her Waste
Did, through a Window, gently let him down;
And softly said, *Live*, David, *for the Crown.*
May God thee keep, and bring thee safe again
Unto thy *Michal.* He reply'd, AMEN.
Then, with a Sigh, she did the Window close.
Her Sigh he eccho'd: and away he goes.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 David *repairs to* Samuel *who comforts him.* 26 Sa *enraged at* David's *Escape, sends Messengers to School of the* Prophets, *and goes himself, who fell a Propheſying even* Saul, *as did* Balaam *before*

1 *Sam.* 19. NOW travels *David*, in a Mournful Pligh
Under the Covert of a Darkſome Nigh
And *Gibea* left, himſelf he recommend
To God's Protection, and to *Ramah* bends
His Wand'ring Courſe. At *Ramah* then did dw
His Friend, the Rev'rend Prophet, *Samuel.*
Arriv'd, he to the Prophet opens all
The Wrongs, which he ſuſtained had from *Sa*
How he his Life had ſought, he doth relate;
And much laments his own Unhappy State.

The Good Old Man doth *David*'s Caſe bewa
And, that his Spirit might not ſink, or fail;
Doth him encourage in the LORD to truſt,
Whom he had found both Merciful and Juſt.
He wiſh'd him call to Mind the *Oyl* was ſhed,
At *Beth-lehem*, upon his Youthful Head,
By God's Command: That, being ſo Anointe
He to the Kingdom was, by God, appointed;
Who, through his Troubles, would him
preſerve
From Hurt, if he from God did never ſwerve
Advis'd him therefore, *not to let in Fear,*

How great soe'er his Perils might appear: 1 *Sam.*
But trust in God, who never will forsake 19.
The Wrong'd; who him for their Protector take.
David thus strength'ned: He and *Samuel*
To *Najoth* go; and there together dwell.

Mean while, with Eager Eyes, th' Impatient King
Look'd, every Moment, when his Guards would bring
The Head of *David*. In, at length, they come,
And tell him, *David's sick a-bed at Home.*
For, with that shift, when they the Door drew nigh,
And ask'd for *David*, *Michal* put them by;
Having an *Image* placed in his Bed,
With *Goats-hair Pillow* laid, as 'twere his Head.

With Furrow'd Brows, and Countenance Severe,
The Disappointed King his Guards did hear:
And, sharply check'd for being so Negligent,
Them back with speed to *David*'s House he sent.
Go, fetch him, Bed and all, without Delay,
Said he, that I my self the Wretch may slay.

They go. But, Oh! the Rage that in him burn'd,
And at his Nostrils fum'd, when they return'd,
And brought him Word that, *David* being fled,
They found an *Image* only in his Bed.
How did he storm! He now incens'd was more,
At this Escape, than e'er he was before.
It fretted him to think, that by a *Wile*,
His Daughter *Michal* should him thus beguile.
It vex'd him, that his Easie Guards should let
His Enemy have time away to get,

But

1 *Sam.* 19. But that which moſt of all diſturb'd his Mind,
Was, that he *David* knew not where to find.
And foul he would have fell, it might be fear'd
Upon his Guards, had he not timely heard,
That *David*, in the dark, to *Najoth* ſlid;
And there himſelf among the Prophets hid.

Forthwith to *Najoth* Meſſengers he ſent,
To fetch him thence: Away, with ſpeed, they went.
But here, the LORD *himſelf doth interpoſe,* ☞
To ſave his David *from invading Foes.*
For when they to the *Prophets School* were come
And ſaw the Company of Prophets; ſome
Then Propheſying, all the reſt attent,
And *Samuel* ſtanding o'er, as Preſident,
They could not *David* touch: But on them all
Who were, to apprehend him, ſent by *Saul*,
A Spirit came from God; and they began
To fall a Propheſying, Man by Man.

Thrice did the *Stubborn* King this Courſe repeat
And God, as oft, did his Deſign defeat.
No ſooner came his Meſſengers among
The Prophets, but Prophetick Notes they ſung
Gall'd with theſe Diſappointments, th' Angry King
(Whom *Envy*, *Fear* and *Jealouſie* did ſting)
Reſolves in Perſon he'll to *Najoth* go;
And once more try what he himſelf can do:
Forward he ſets, and all the way he went,
Contriv'd how he might *David* circumvent.
But e're he got to *Najoth*, on him fell
A Spirit from the LORD; and he, as well
As they whom he before had ſent, began
To Propheſy: and Propheſying ran
To *Najoth*, where, at ſight of *Samuel*,

First stripping off his Cloaths, he proſtrate fell 1 *Sam.*
Upon the Ground; and in that rueful plight, 19.
Lay naked all that Day, and all that Night.
Whence a Proverbial Speech it grew to be,
When in Religious Company we ſee
One, who himſelf Religious is not;
Saul *then too among the Prophets got?* 90

How admirable are the Ways of God,
Whether his *Staff* he uſes, or his *Rod!*
The *Firſt* of theſe his Fainting Ones doth ſtay:
The *Laſt* doth them Correct that run aſtray.
Who would not bow to that Tremendous Pow'r, 95
Which can thus eas'ly over-rule; and our
Deſigns defeat? Who would not to that Hand
His Will ſubmit, that can all Wills Command?

How *reſolutely*, in an *Headſtrong* Will,
Did *Saul* determine he would *David* kill! 100
How *eagerly* did he his Will purſue,
His Trembling Hands in *David*'s Blood t' imbrue!
What *Direful* Threats did he breath forth, what he
Would do, could he again but *David* ſee!
Yet, when he came where *David* was, we find 105
That Awful Pow'r his Spirit down did bind:
He could not *David* touch. No Pow'r he had,
How bad ſoe'er his Will was, to be bad.
But over pow'r'd (though Evil was his Heart)
He was conſtrain'd to act the Prophet's Part. 110
He ſpake, and did, as Prophets us'd to do,
Who were inſpired, by the LORD, thereto.

Small odds, perhaps, or none to outward Sight,
Might be 'twixt this *wrong* Prophet, and the *right.*
Each, probably, alike might act, and ſpeak; 115
And be alike regarded, *by the Weak*

And

1 Sam. 19. And undiſcerning Croud, who ſeldom try
Beyond the *Outward Ear*, and *Outward Eye*.
Yet plain it is, that *Saul* was now no more
By God regarded, than he was among
The Prophets; but *his Spirit ſtill was wrong*.

One long before (who *Balak* taught to lay
A dang'rous Stumbling Block in *Iſra'el*'s Way
A grand Exemplar is, that Wicked Men,
Againſt their Wills, may utter, now and then,
Thoſe ſacred Myſteries, which God alone
Doth, by his Spirit, unto Man make known.

*Num. 23. & 24. What Glorious Things did *Beor*'s Son * declare
Concerning *Jacob*'s Seed! How Precious are
The *Propheſies*, wherein he did foretel
The *Beauty*, *Strength* and *State* of *Iſrael*!
What *Soul refreſhing* Comforts do ariſe,
In Pious Minds, from thoſe Sweet Propheſies
And well they may: for God himſelf had put
Into the Prophet's Mouth a *Word*; and ſhut
His *Divinations* out: whereby we know
What he then ſpake did from God's Spirit flow.

Yet this, perhaps, of Prophets was the worſt,
Who, *for Advantage*, would have *Iſrael* Curs'd
For which, how well ſoe'er he ſpake, he ſtands
Condemn'd upon Record, with Publick Brands.
Yet God, to ſhew his Sov'reignty, doth chuſe
Sometimes, the Tongues of ſuch as theſe, to use
Who, tho' the Truths they tell may be believ'd,
*Num. 24. 17. † Cha. 31. 8. ‖ 1 Sam. 31. 4. Yet are not they themſelves to be receiv'd.
Though *Balaam* did of *Jacob*'s Star * declare
The Sword of Iſrael *did not* Balaam † ſpare:
Nor is it long e're Propheſying *Saul*
Shall forced be on his own Sword to ‖ fall.

May the
How we re
For Goſpel
Obſerve (a
For Men m
Yet they th

David *remo*
took Counſ
turns with
his Son J
Sorrowful

WHile
King
Goo
his Graci
eſt, when
ould, in

From *Na*
ith Rev'r
undiſcer
s Courſe
o whoſe
Sorrows

The Gent
s with a
Friend's
h *cloſe*, b

May theſe Examples lead us to beware, 1 *Sam.*
How we receive ſuch (Preach they n'er ſo fair) 19.
For Goſpel-Miniſters. But let us rather
Obſerve (as he* of old) But who's their Father? *1 *Sam.*
For Men may Glorious Truths declare, we ſee, 10. 22.
Yet they the Children of the Devil be.

CHAP. VII.

David *removes to his intimate Friend* Jonathan, *who took Counſel together about his Safety.* 73 Saul *returns with inward Rage, and vents his Paſſion at his Son* Jonathan. 190 Jonathan *and* David's *Sorrowful Parting deſcribed.*

WHile yet, among the Prophets, *raptur'd* lay 1 *Sam.*
King *Saul*; nor Power had to get away: 20.
Good *David*, who, with Reverence, admir'd
His Gracious Act of Providence, retir'd;
Leſt, when the *Fit was over*, Angry *Saul* 5
Should, in Diſpleaſure, on the *Prophets* fall.

From *Najoth* therefore (having firſt advis'd
With Rev'rend *Samuel*, whom he highly priz'd)
Is, undiſcern'd, withdrew; and ſtrait did bend
His Courſe to *Jonathan*, his Faithful Friend: 10
To whoſe Boſom he could freely vent
His Sorrows, and his Hunted State lament.

The Gentle Prince (whoſe truly Noble Breaſt
Was with a Generous Compaſſion bleſt)
His Friend's Complaint, his Dangers and his Fears, 15
With *cloſe*, but *ſorrowful*, Attention hears:

1 *Sam.* 20. And, having heard, endeavours, what he may
His Fears, with Strong Aſſurance, to allay.
He thought his Father nought would undertak
To which he would not him firſt privy make:
Whereby, he hop'd, it in his Pow'r would be
His Friend, if ought attempted were, to free.

But *David*, whom Experience now had taught
That, both by *Force* and *Fraud*, his Life was ſough
Judg'd it not ſafe, his Perſon to expoſe,
On ſuch Uncertain, Tickliſh Grounds, as thoſe
He told his *Jonathan*, 'Twas not Unknown,
How firm a Friendſhip was between them grow
'Twas therefore Reaſonable to believe,
His Father hid from him what would him griev
Or might, perhaps, deſignedly conceal
His Mind from him; leſt he ſhould it reveal.
Yet know, ſaid he, as ſure as thou haſt Breath,
There's but a ſingle Step 'twixt me and Deat

That Word with ſuch an Accent, *David* ſpak
That a more deep Impreſſion it did make
Upon his tender Friend. His Quick'ned Sens
Like a ſtrong Spring, New Vigour took fr
thence.
Starting, he ſaid, From Miſchief may'ſt thou
My Deareſt *David*, and from Danger, free!
Which that thou may'ſt, I ready am to do
Whate'er thou judgeſt may conduce thereto.

Then ſitting down, they *Mutual* Counſel t
And, at the length, they this Concluſion ma
That *Jonathan*, his Father's Mind, once mor
At his Return from *Najoth*, ſhould explore
And ſhould, accordingly, let *David* know,
Whether his Death deſigned was, or no.
David, mean while, did by agreement, ſtay

Book I.
At *Ezel-ſt*
Near whi
Safe, fro
Before
Their Lea
By Oath c
As an invi
Which to
On either
By which
Themſelv
That *Jon*
To *David*,
And ſhoul
His Frien
On t'othe
Of *Iſrael*
Should *J*
Secure fr
For *Jonath*
On *David*
Was wont
That he
By this
With *Smo*
Malignant
To compa
The *Ne*
Reviv'd t
He made
He ſhould
For, at ſu
David, at

At *Ezel-ſtone* (a Mark, that ſhew'd the Way) 1 *Sam.*
Near which, in Buſhy Covert, he might ly 20.
Safe, from the View of any paſſing by.

Before that yet they of each other took
Their Leave, a ſolemn Covenant they ſtruck,
By Oath confirm'd; confirm'd by Sacred Oath,
As an inviolable Bond on both,
Which to their Utmoſt Off-ſpring ſhould extend,
On either Side, and never have an End,
By which *Aſtipulation* they did bind
Themſelves, to be unto each other Kind.
That *Jonathan* ſhould Faithfully report
To *David*, how he found Things ſtand at Court,
And ſhould his Utmoſt Pow'r imploy, to ſee
His Friend from Danger, if he any ſee.
On t'other hand, That *David* (when the Throne
Of *Iſrael* ſhould come to be his own)
Should *Jonathan*, and all that from him ſpring,
Secure from Danger, while himſelf is King.
For *Jonathan* (whoſe Deeply-piercing Eye
On *David*'s Brow did marks of Empire ſpy)
Was wont, with Confidence, his Friend to tell,
That he ſhould *Monarch* be of *Iſrael*.

By this time *Saul* from *Najoth* was return'd,
With *Smoother* Brow. But in his Breaſt ſtill burn'd
Malignant Hate: nor did he yet deſpair,
To compaſs *David*'s Death at unaware.

The *New-Moon* now drew on, and therewithal
Reviv'd the Curſed Hopes of Cruel *Saul*.
He made no doubt, but at the *New-Moon*-Feaſt,
He ſhould have Zealous *David* for his Gueſt.
For, at ſuch times, he always did admit
David, at Table, with himſelf, to ſit.

1 *Sam.* 20. And then, he hop'd, with more Succeſs, to caſt
His Javelin, than when he attempted laſt.

The New-Moon being come, and *David*'s Seat
Left empty, when the King ſate down to Meat.
Two Days together; *Saul* began to doubt
It was deſign'd: And with an Angry Pout,
Why cometh not, ſaid he, old *Jeſſe*'s Son
To Meat, as he, in former times, hath done?

Thus *Saul* to *Jonathan*: Who, having ey'd
His Father's Angry Countenance, reply'd,
Since thou art pleas'd the Reaſon to demand
Of *David*'s Abſence, pleaſe to underſtand,
That *David* unto *Beth'lehem* is gone,
On Urgent Bus'neſs (to return anon)
A Yearly Sacrifice his Brethren hold,
At this time, there (as he himſelf me told)
To which the Family doth all repair;
And he himſelf was ſummon'd to be there.
He therefore earneſtly of me did crave
Leave to go thither; and him leave I gave.

As from the Prince's Lips theſe Words did f
A Fire of Rage enkindled was in *Saul*
Againſt his Son, which forth, in Choler, brake
And with a Furious Accent, thus he ſpake.

'Thou Son of the Perverſe Rebellious Wo
'Whoſe headſtrong Folly will be rul'd by
Man,
'Do not I know, that Thou haſt *Jeſſe*'s Son
'Made Choice of to thine own Confuſion?
'For until *Jeſſe*'s Son be in his Grave,
'Thy Kingdom no Eſtabliſhment can have.
'Send therefore, Fetch him (e'er he further
'Make no Delay: for *he ſhall ſurely dye.*

T

These Words in such a *Thund'ring Tone* he spake, 1 *Sam.*
As seem'd to make the Hall he sate in shake. 20.

Griev'd was the Princely *Jonathan*, to hear
A Sentence so *Unjust*, and so *Severe*.
Small Hopes he had: yet could not choose, but try,
His Father's *Stormy Mind* to pacify.
And to that purpose, in an Humble Tone,
Ask'd, *Why shall* David *die? What hath he done?*

As Suppling *Oyl*, on Flaming Fire cast,
Instead of *quenching*, doth *augment* the Blast:
So *Jonathan*'s Soft Words enkindled more
His Wrathful Father, than he was before.
He nothing said: Too full he was to speak,
His *Stifling* Choler could not Silence break.
But snatching up, with Furious Haste, his Spear
(Which at his Hand, designedly stood near)
He, with such Force, at *Jonathan* it threw,
As, more than Words, his Bloody Mind did shew.

Although the Prince the Spear did nimbly shun;
Yet was he greatly mov'd, at what was done.
Such an *Indignity* would stir a Man
Of Meaner Spirits, than was *Jonathan*;
Consid'ring that it was a *Publick* Shame:
And *more*, because it from a Father came.
The *harder* too it was for him to bear,
Who was his Father's, and the Kingdom's *Heir*;
Himself long since Adult: and, which was more,
Had been his Father's *Vice-Roy* just before.
All which together working in his Breast,
Made this Abuse *Uneasie* to digest.

From Table therefore he, in Heat, arose;
And, breathing forth Displeasure, out he goes.

1 *Sam.* 20. Then to his own *Aparıment* doth retire,
To give free vent to this New-kindled Fire.
Where falling on his Couch, he doth bemoan
Much more his Friend's Condition, than his own
For as for what concern'd his late Disgrace,
He doubted not consid'ring Men would place
It to his Father's *Passion*; and that he
Himself, his *Passion* o'er, would troubled be.
But, Ah! his Friend, his Friend! Poor *David*'s Ca
Did more affect him, than his own Disgrace.
No longer now doth any Thought remain
In *Jonathan*, that *David*'s Fears were vain.
No clearer Evidence he now doth need,
That *David*'s Death was by the King decreed.
This Act of Violence, for *David*'s sake,
Both clear'd his Doubt, and made his Heart to ak

The Tedious Night in Restless Tossings spen
Betwixt Uneasie *Grief* and *Discontent*;
As soon as e'er *Aurora* did disclose
The springing Day, the faithful Prince arose:
Both *Honour* and *Affection* did him spur;
And, e're the *Lark* was stirring, made him stir.
Honour reminds him, that his Word he gave
To *David*: *Love* said, Thou must *David* save.
Which that he might, he to the Field doth go
(His *Page* his Quiver bearing, and his Bow;
Not knowing why:) No otherwise he went,
Than if, to Recreate himself, he meant.

Come near the place, where *Jesse*'s Son did wa
The *Doubtful* Issue of his *Doleful* Fate,
His Horned Bow, with Sinewy Arm, he drew;
And over *David*'s Head the Arrows flew:
One of which Shafts a private Token bore,
Agreed upon between themselves before;

By which
What *Jona*
The Tho
With Nim
And to his
Unto the
To carry h
As if, to wa
The You
Forth *Davi*
And, fallin
Of Body,
Then casti
Their Pear
They *wept*
Nor could
Each *Kiss* a
In both the
At length,
Each of the
They part
With Eyes
Th

By which poor *David* underſtood too well, 1 *Sam.*
What *Jonathan* unwilling was to tell. 20.

The Thoughtleſs *Page*, who nothing did ſuſpect,
With Nimble Speed, the Arrows did collect;
And to his Maſter bring, who did deliver
Unto the *Lad* his unſtrung Bow and Quiver
To carry home. Himſelf remain'd behind,
As if, to walk alone, he were inclin'd.

The Youth now gone, and *Jonathan* alone,
Forth *David* came, from ſide of *Ezel-ſtone:*
And, falling to the Ground, with tripled Bend
Of Body, did Salute his Noble Friend.
Then caſting Arms about each other's Neck,
Their Pearly Tears each other's Breaſt bedeck.
They *wept* and *kiſs'd*, They *kiſs'd* and *wept* again:
Nor could they ſoon thoſe *Chriſtal Floods* reſtrain.
Each *Kiſs* a freſh Supply of *Tears* did breed,
In both their Eyes; till *David* did exceed.
At length, their Covenant renew'd, they part,
Each of them bearing with him t' other's Heart,
They part: And each doth his own Path purſue,
With Eyes caſt back while either was in View.

The End of the First Book.

DAVIDEIS

BOOK II.

CHAPTER I.

David *consults the Divine* Oracle, *and acts very* P*tickly, obtains from the High Prieſt* Goliah's *Sw and the* Shew-bread, *after various Wandrings, betakes him to the* Cave *of* Adullam *for Re whither repair his Friends, and a* Troop *of as were in* Debt, Diſtreſs *or* Diſcontent.

1 *Sam.* 21.

NOW travels *David* with a Thought Mind,
Uncertain where a Safe *Retreat* to fi
For though, while Proſp'rous his fairs did ſtand,
He Friends, and Servants *many*, could comma
Yet now, that Frowns had wrinkled Fort Face,
He knew not where to find a Reſting Place.

In this Perplexed State, his Pious Mind
Was, to Conſult the *Oracle*, inclin'd; 1 *Sam.* 21.
The *Inambiguous* Oracle, from whence
Jehovah Secret Counſels did diſpenſe:
And *undeceiving* Anſwers always gave
To ſuch as, with an Honeſt Mind, did crave.

To *Nob* his Weary Steps, he therefore bends,
(*Nob* was a City of the Prieſts, his Friends)
And to *Ahimelech* he doth repair,
Who then poſſeſs'd the *Pontificial* Chair.

The Rev'rend *Pontiff*, who had nothing heard
Of *David's* Troubles, now was ſore a-feard
To ſee him come alone; who, not long ſince,
Was Royally Attended, like a Prince.
He ſtartled at the Sight: nor could forbear
To ask, Why *Unattended* he came there.

It hap'ned, that a certain *Edomite*,
Who to the *Hebrews* was a *Proſelyte*,
One who had Charge and Overſight of all
The *Herds*, and *Herd-men*, that belong'd to *Saul*,
Was preſent there; whether detain'd by Vow,
Or on what Score, I know not how.
Him, ſtanding in a Corner, *David* ſpy'd,
Before he to *Ahimelech* reply'd;
And, knowing well the Man, he was afraid
His Friend, the Prieſt, would be by him betray'd,
After he the King's Diſpleaſure knew,
And any Kindneſs unto him ſhould ſhew.
Leſt therefore *into Danger* he ſhould bring
His Friend, or *out of Favour* with the King;
He held it beſt his Troubles to conceal,
And not his Adverſe Fortune to reveal;
That, if this *Pick-thank* ſhould relate to *Saul*
What that, againſt the *Prieſt*, ſhould ſtir his Gall;

1 *Sam.* 21. The *Prieſt* the Accuſation might ſurmount,
And place his Kindneſs to the *King*'s Account.

He therefore gave the *Prieſt* to underſtand,
His coming thus, was by the *King's* Command
Who, he pretended, had diſpatch'd him ſo,
That none his ſecret Enterprize might know;
And that his Servants he before did ſend
To ſuch a Place, his coming to attend.
Adding, that in ſuch haſte he came away
(The King's Command admitting no delay
That of Proviſion he had never thought;
Nor had his Sword, or Weapons with him brought.

The Guiltleſs *Prieſt*, with Unſuſpecting Ear
This Feigned Story, for a Truth, did hear.
And, not with *Victuals* only him ſupply'd,
But arm'd him with *Goliah*'s *Sword* beſide:
Which, offer'd to the LORD, when he was ſlain
Did with the *Prieſt* unto that time remain.
Nay, wanting other, he the *Shew-Bread* gave,
Appointed for the *Prieſts* alone to have,
In doing which, he Errs, that thinks he Err'd
Since *Mercy is to Sacrifice preferr'd.*
Yet e're he gave the Conſecrated Bread,
He ask'd, if They, who ſhould therewith be fed
Were Clean. *Who will of Holy Things partake,*
Muſt whatſoever makes Unclean, forſake.

Thus furniſh'd, *David* did from *Nob* depart,
And ſet his Face for *Gath*, with Heavy Heart:
Not knowing elſe, where he his Head might hide
Nor could he long in Safety there abide.
The Servants of King *Achiſh* quickly knew
That he was *David*, who *Goliah* ſlew.
And ſtrait recounted (to incenſe their King)
What e'rſt the *Hebrew* Dames of him did ſing.

hen, in their Dancing and Triumphant Strain, 1 *Sam.*
ey brag'd, That he had his *Ten Thouſands ſlain.* 21.
his *David* heard: but would not ſeem to hear,
ncealing, with his Utmoſt Care, his Fear;
ll, by a *Stratagem*, he found a way
mſelf, from *Gath*, in Safety to convey.

Got, paſt the Confines of King *Achiſh* Land,
Iſrael's Coaſt again; He's at a ſtand
hich way to take, or whither to direct
is Wandring Feet: where he might, Unſuſpect,
ſconded lie, until thoſe Clouds were paſt,
ith which his *Hemiſphere* was overcaſt.
r in the World he did not know a Friend,
hom he could truſt: and who could him defend.
d *Saul*, if once diſcov'red, would (he knew)
rough all the Tribes of *Iſrael* him purſue.

No long time had he to deliberate
hat Courſe to take, ſo *preſſing* was his Fate:
t, in thoſe Moments, many a Place was brought
der the Judgment of his Winged Thought.

Of all the *Refuges* his Wary Mind
uld, in ſuch haſte, and on a ſudden, find,
ne pleas'd him better, than a certain *Cave*,
which its Name the Town *Adullam* gave.
ſpacious Cave it was; yet known to few:
mote from *Gibeah*, and from Publick View.
d (which did recommend it to his State)
was in the Tribe of *Judah* ſituate;
dah, the Tribe from which he ſprang, and whence
had moſt Reaſon to expect Defence.
is Solitary Cave, he thought, was beſt:
here, for a while, he hop'd to find ſome Reſt.
e Towns and Cities therefore he forſook,
d to *Adullam*'s Cave himſelf betook.

Where

1 *Sam.* 22. Where long he had not been, before he ſpy'd
A Friend paſs by, whoſe Faith he oft had try'd
By whom, unto his Brethren, and his Friends
He notice of his ſafe Arrival ſends.

With Joy, like that which *Jacob* did revive,
When News was brought, that *Joſeph* was alive,
Did Good Old *Jeſſe* the Good Tidings hear
That *David* was in Safety, and ſo near:
And forthwith he, his Wife, and ev'ry Son,
With all their Families, to *David* run,
Him to Embrace, and cheer him in his Straight
Reſolv'd henceforth to run a Common Fate.

The *Bruit* hereof ſoon ſpread, and that *Report*
Made others alſo unto him reſort.
Whoe'er was in *Diſtreſs*, or *Diſcontent*;
And all that were in *Debt*, unto him went.
A Goodly *Troop* did unto him repair,
With *Minds* as deſp'rate, as their *Fortunes* were
And theſe, with one Conſent, implore that He
Their Valiant *Captain* would vouchſafe to be.
He to their Importunity doth yield,
And taking *Muſter* of them in the Field;
Who, t' other Day, no living Soul could find
To whom to truſt his Perſon, or his Mind:
Now finds himſelf environ'd with a Throng
Of *Metled Blades*, about *Four Hundred* ſtrong.

When firſt that *Lonely Cave* was in his Eye,
He purpos'd only there *Obſcur'd* to lye,
Till *Providence* ſhould his Affairs diſpoſe;
And reconcile him to his *Cauſeleſs* Foes.
But this *Acceſs* of Forces did him force
To alter now his Counſels, and his Courſe.
He well conſider'd, that it was in vain
To hope, that he could long *Conceal'd* remain.

hat of his *Confluence* of Men, Report 1 *Sam.*
ould ſoon be made to *Saul*'s *Enquiring* Court. 22.
d that, with Windy Trumpet, flying Fame 145
ould quickly it, through all the Tribes,
proclaim.
hat *Saul*, it heard, would not a Moment ſtay;
ut fly upon him, like a Bird of Prey.
e therefore all things Needful doth, with Care,
readineſs for his *Defence* prepare. 150
is Soldiers he doth *Diſcipline*, and ſhow
oth how to uſe the *Sword*, and draw the *Bow*.
is Aged Parents unto *Moab*'s King
afe-Conduct firſt obtained) he doth bring;
n Promiſe, that they there ſhould ſafe abide, 155
ill God ſhould pleaſe the Quarrel to decide:
or *Moab*'s King and *Saul* were then at War;
hich made him *David* countenance ſo far.

Things thus diſpos'd, He from the Hold did go
God, by his Prophet *Gad*, directing ſo) 160
nd March'd to *Hareth-Forreſt*, where he might,
forc'd thereto, with more Advantage Fight.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 *Invocation of the* Tragic Muſe. 35 Saul's *Speech to the Men of* Benjamin *againſt* David. 56 Saul's *Anger deſcribed.* 65 Doeg *accuſes the* High Priest. 110 *who clears himſelf handſomely.* 141 *yet Saul paſſes the Sentence of Death on him and all his Family.*

1 *Sam.* 22. NOW wrap thy ſelf, my *Muſe*, in Sable Weeds,
Whilſt thou relates the moſt *Inhuman* Deed
That e'er was done. Lay by thy *Lawrels* now,
And wreath thy Temples with a *Cypreſs*-Bough;
Thou, who, of all the *Nine*, ne'er known to ſmile,
Art held *Inventreſs* of the *Tragick* Stile,
Speak through my Quill; and on a Doleful String
In Mournful Notes, a *Tragick* Story ſing.

It was not long, e're *Saul*'s Attentive Ear,
Of *David*, and his New-rais'd Men, did hear.
And calling to Remembrance, That his Son
(Whoſe Courage was *Inferiour* to none)
On the *Affront* was put upon him laſt
(When he, at Meat, his Jave'lin at him caſt)
Was, in Diſpleaſure, from the Court retir'd;
His Fear ſuggeſted that they both *conſpir'd*
Againſt him, and *Confederated* were,
His *Crown* and *Scepter* 'twixt themſelves to ſhare;
Which, well he knew, could not be done, but
Muſt, if not ſlain, at leaſt *Dethroned* be.

he Thought of which, as it did *Horror* breed 1 *Sam.*
him, whoſe *Fear* did from his *Guilt* proceed. 22.
o did it boil his *Anger* to a *Rage*,
yond the Force of *Reaſon* to aſſwage.

In this *Turmoil*, he chanc'd abroad to be,
nder the *Umbrage* of a *Well-ſpread* Tree;
eneath whoſe ſhady Boughs, in *Chair* of *State*,
e ſate, himſelf to Cool and Recreate.
bout him ſtood his Servants in a Ring,
aiting the Pleaſure of their Angry King.

As *Chafing* thus he ſate, 'twixt *Wrath* and *Fear*,
rating, in his Palſied Hands, his Spear;
is Terror-ſtriking Eye he roll'd about:
nd, in a while, his *Choler* thus brake out.

' Hear now, ye *Benjamites*, will *Jeſſe*'s Son,
When he the Crown of *Iſrael* hath won,
To ev'ry one of you (who Succour yields
Unto him now) Rich *Vineyards* give and *Fields*?
Will he you all, of Thouſands, *Captains* make?
That ye ſo ready are his Part to take;
That all of you againſt me have *Conſpir'd*:
And not a Man, ſince *Jonathan* retir'd,
Hath ſhew'd me that my Son a League hath made
With *Jeſſe*'s Son: and that I am betray'd?
Are ye ſo well aſſur'd of *David*'s Grace,
That he will each of you promote to Place
Of *Truſt* and *Honour*, that among you none
Me pities; none hath ſhewn me, that my *Son*
Hath *ſtirred* up my Servant War to make;
And both my *Crown* and *Life* away to take?

This Unexpected Speech, the Courtiers ſtruck.
maz'd they ſtand, and on each other look.

Each

1 *Sam.* 22. Each Man among them knew himſelf to be
From *Treaſonable* Combination free.
For though their *Love* to *David* did remain:
Yet did they ſtill their *Loyalty* retain.
But when the King's *ſtern Viſage* they beheld,
His *Pouting* Lips, his Cheeks with Anger *ſwell'd*
His *Stormy* Brow; His *Fiery Sparkling* Eye;
His *Foaming* Mouth, with *Fury* drawn awry;
His *Fuming* Breath, puff'd out with Ardor;
A *Trembling* Motion in his *Reſtleſs* Hand:
Tho' free from *Guilt*, they were not free from
Fear;
Knowing how apt he was to caſt the *Spear*.

While thus the *Courtiers* in a Silent Maze,
Upon the King, and one another, gaze;
Forth *Doeg* ſtept, ſprung from the *Edomites*,
Of Herdſmen chief, and chief of *Paraſites*:
The ſame who, t'other Day, with *Leering* Eye
Did *David* in the Tabernacle ſpy.
He now, to *curry Favour* with his LORD,
Told how the *Prieſt* and *David* did accord.
How he himſelf at *Nob* had lately been,
And *David* with *Ahimelech* had ſeen.
How kind the *Prieſt*; how ready to enquire
Of God, in *David*'s Caſe, at his deſire.
Adding, The *Prieſt* with Food had *David* ſtor
And arm'd him alſo with *Goliah*'s Sword.
In ſhort, he told whate'er *Ahitub*'s Son
Had unto *David* ſaid, or for him done.
And in ſuch Terms the Matter did relate,
As were moſt apt the King to irritate.
Hiding what would the *Prieſt* have freed
blame,
That *David* in the King's Name to him cam

The King in Pain, through Rage, too cloſely pent, 1 *Sam.* 22.
Within his *Swollen* Breaſt, for want of Vent;
Was glad this Charge againſt the *Prieſts* to hear:
Reſolving to diſcharge his *Fury* there.

Forthwith a *Purſevant* was ſent to bring
The *Prieſts* from *Nob*, before the Wrathful King.
The *Prieſts* the Royal Summons to obey,
Forthwith did put themſelves upon the Way.
And in a Body, with a Good Intent,
Themſelves, at *Gibeah*, to the King preſent.

No ſooner did the King the *Prieſts* eſpy,
But with a *Frowning* Brow, and *Flaming* Eye
Upon them fix'd; He to the *Chief-Prieſt* brake
His Mind, in Accents which Diſpleaſure ſpake.

'Hear now, ſaid he, *Ahitub*'s Son (whoſe Word
To him again was, Here am I, my Lord)
Why haſt thou with a *Treaſonable* Mind,
Againſt thy Lord, with *Jeſſe*'s Son combin'd?
Thy Treaſon's plain. For firſt ye did *Conſpire*
My Death. Then thou didſt of the LORD enquire,
That thereby He, to riſe againſt me, might
Embold'ned be, his Sov'reign Lord to ſmite.
Thou too didſt with *Proviſions* him ſupply,
That he, as now he doth, in wait might ly.
Nay, Thou into his Hand a *Sword* didſt put,
That he my Head might from my Shoulders cut.

So ſpake the King (And more, perhaps, had ſpoke,
But that his *Choler* did him almoſt *choak.*)
To whom *Ahimelech*, with due reſpect,
Return'd an Anſwer, much to this Effect.

1 *Sam.* 22. ‘ May't pleaſe the King, what Service I have done
‘ For *David*, was as *David* was thy Son;
‘ Thy Son-in-Law; who always freely went
‘ On whatſoever Service by thee ſent.
‘ One, whom the King admitted to his Table
‘ And in thy Houſe was always Honourable.
‘ Nor thought I any one more true to thee,
‘ Amongſt thy Great Retinue, than was he.
‘ So may he prove! If otherwiſe he be,
‘ His being ſo, was never known to me.
‘ 'Twas in thy Buſ'neſs, that he ſaid he came
‘ Nor had I him receiv'd: but *in thy Name.*
‘ Did I then *firſt* to ſeek the LORD begin
‘ For him, that this ſhould now be made my
‘ Have I not *oft* before for him enquir'd,
‘ Yet ne'er before was Charg'd to have Conſpi
‘ From me far be it, e'er to entertain
‘ A Thought, that may my Loyalty diſtain.
‘ And from the King far be it too, I pray,
‘ Unto his Servants Charge this thing to lay
‘ Or to my Father's Houſe: for we are clear
‘ And can our Innocency make appear.
‘ God is my Witneſs, what I ſpeak is true:
‘ Thy Servant of this Matter nothing knew

So ſpake the Reverend *Ahimelech*,
And with his *laſt* Words bow'd his Aged Nec
The other *Prieſts*, to ſhew they did agree
To what he ſaid, bow'd ev'ry Man his Knee

So *Juſt* the Prieſt's *Defence* was, and ſo Cle
Unto the Standers by, did he appear;
That all the *Courtiers* ready were to ſhout
For Joy: When, on a ſudden, *Saul* broke ou
And, with a Vehemence of Voice, did cry,
Thou, thou Ahimelech, *ſhalt ſurely Die,*

And all thy Father's Houſe. O *Cruel* Word! 1 *Sam.*
More *Cruel* Mind! to be by all abhor'd, 22.
Abhor'd it was: Each *Courtier* hung his Head;
And ev'ry Face grew *Pale*, which had been *Red.*
The Diſmal *Sentence* did with *Horror* ſtrike
The Hearers: Deep-fetch'd Sighs ſhew'd their diſlike.
A *Trembling* Murmur at one Side began; 155
And, ſpreading, through the whole Aſſembly ran:
Which ended in an Univerſal *Groan*;
Enough to melt all Hearts, but thoſe of *Stone.*

CHAP. III.

The Difference betwixt Arbitrary and a Limited Government. Saul *commands his* Guards *to ſlay the* Prieſts, *at which they demurring, he ſets on the Ruſſian* Doeg, *who barbarouſly ſlew them, the* Butcher *lively deſcrib'd.*

HOW *Miſerable* is the State of thoſe,
Whoſe *Frame* of *Government* doth them expoſe
To *Arbitrary* Pow'r! Where Laws not known!
Nor any Man can call his Life his own!
Where Innocency is of *little* Force! 5
Becauſe Impartial Juſtice hath no Courſe.
Where one Man's Rage keeps all the reſt in Awe;
Whoſe *Will* and *Pleaſure* are his only *Law!*

O how much *better* is their Caſe, who live
Under a *Conſtitution*, which doth give 10

1 *Sam.* To ev'ry Man, in Government, a Share:
22. And binds the *Whole* to have of *Each* a care.
Where *Even-handed* Juſtice freely flows:
And each the Laws, he muſt be try'd by, knows.
Where none, by *Pow'r*, can be oppreſs'd; becauſe
Both *Prince* and *People* ſubject are to Laws.
None there an *Arbitrary Sentence* fears;
Since none can be Condemn'd, but by his *Peers*:
Whoſe *Common Int'reſt* doth them *Wary* make,
How they their Fellow's Life away do take.
For the ſame Sentence, where with they condem
Another, may be ſhortly turn'd on them.
Theſe too th' accuſed Party may reject,
If their *Indifferency* he ſuſpect:
And, ne'er ſo mean, may for his *Birth-Right* ſta
Fair Tryal, and *Full* Hearing may demand.

Prize your Good Fortune, ye, whoſe Lot is
Under ſo Good a Government to dwell.
Where no *Diſpenſing Pow'r* can make a Breach
Upon your Freedoms, nor your Perſons reach.
But all ye have, *Life*, *Liberty*, *Eſtate*,
Is ſafe by Law; which none can *abrogate*
Without your own Conſents. Be therefore W
And learn, ſo great a *Benefit* to prize.
Look to 't: Be Watchful, none, by any Wile
You of ſo *Rich* a *Jewel* e'er beguile.

Ah! Had the Government of *Saul* been ſuc
He had not dar'd the *Prieſts* of *Nob* to touch,
Who never were, by *Legal Proof*, convicted
Of that, for which he on them Death inflicte
Who had themſelves from all Suſpicion cle
And *Blameleſs* unto all, but him, appear'd

But He, whoſe *Lawleſs* Will for Law wa
Reſolving off thoſe *Innocents* to cut;

Com

Commanc
Upon the
Adding (
That thef
And that t
Concealed

If on th
When he,
How great
This *War*
The *Guard*
Their Lor
Mute.
The Thou
With Trer
And let th
Amongſt t
Thro
With Stor
Againſt th

None, al
As did the
To have the
No Alterat
No *Palene*
Which ſhe
Fear.
A *ſteady Re*
With *Brave*
They, in th
Againſt a T
This kept t
With Coun
Thus ſtand
Prepared t

Commands his Guards to turn, without delay, 1 *Sam.*
Upon the *Prieſts of God*, and them to ſlay. 22.
Adding (to Animate them thereunto)
That theſe Men had with *David* had to do.
And that they *David*'s Flight, altho' they knew it,
Concealed had from him; and did not ſhew it.

If on the *Court* ſo great a *Terror* came,
When he, before, the *Sentence* did but name.
How great a *Conſternation* may't be thought,
This *Warrant* for their *Execution* brought.
The *Guards*, who never durſt, till now, diſpute
Their Lord's Command, now ſtand *Amaz'd*, and *Mute*.
The Thought of ſuch an *Impious* Act them ſtruck
With Trembling, and their *Palſied* Fingers ſhook,
And let their Weapons fall: Nor was there One
Amongſt them all (tho' threat'ned from the Throne
With Stormy Frowns) that would extend an Arm
Againſt the *Prieſts* of God, to do them harm.

None, all this while, ſo *Unconcern'd* did ſtand,
As did the *Prieſts* themſelves: The King's *Command*
To have them ſlain (which made the reſt to quake)
No Alteration in their Looks did make:
No *Paleneſs*, no *Dejection* did appear;
Which ſhew'd their *Guiltleſs* Souls were *free from Fear*.
A *ſteady Reſolution* had poſſeſt,
With *Brave Contempt* of Death, their *Peaceful* Breaſt.
They, in themſelves, did feel *the beſt Defence*,
Againſt a Tyrant's *Threat'nings*, *Innocence*.
This kept their Spirits in an *even* mean;
With Countenance *Compos'd*, and Minds *Serene*.
Thus ſtanding, they the Lord their God invoke;
Prepared to receive the *Fatal Stroke*.

1 *Sam.* 22. The more *Unterrify'd* the King beheld
The *Prieſts*, the more his Breaſt with Ang
ſwell'd.
He thought that they his Power did contemn:
And, in himſelf, he vow'd Revenge on them.
He Chaf't extremely too, to think that he
Should, by his *Guards*, no more regarded be.
Then, *Fury* boiling in him to its Height,
He ſingles out the *Bruti ſh Edomite*,
Doeg th' Informer, and bid him to fall
Upon the *Sacred Prieſts*, and ſlay them all.

Not backwarder, the Yeoman of the Guar
Themſelves had ſhew'd (Men moſtly rough a
hard)
Than *Forward* he, *Saul*'s Pleaſure to fulfill:
And ſtrait a *Sea* of Righteous *Blood* to ſpill.
Forthwith himſelf he to the Work addreſt,
And in *Abimelech*'s *Unſpotted* Breaſt
His Thirſty Sword did ſheath. The Aged Si
Did not Reſiſt; did not a Foot Retire.
But, with *Undaunted* Reſolution, ſtood
The Stroke; till in a Stream of *Purple* Blood
His Life expiring, to the Ground he preſs'd:
A *Glorious Pattern* leaving to the reſt.
They, without Terror, did his Death behold
And, by his *Brave Example*, grew more *Bold*.

Ah! Had not Curſed *Doeg* (the Diſgrace
Of all Mankind, as well as *Edom*'s Race)
Been, in his Nature, *ſavager*, than were
The *Fierceſt* Beaſts, committed to his Care:
The Awful Aſpect of *Abimelech*,
Had been enough, the *Ruffian*'s Mind to cha
Whoſe *Goodly* Perſonage, and *Manly* Face
An *Unaffected Gravity* did Grace.
His *Beard*, than *Milk* more *White*, unto his B

ſelf extending, thereupon did reſt. 1 *Sam.*
d, in his *Sacerdotal Robes*, attir'd, 22.
as, *worthily*, both loved and admir'd.

But Graceleſs *Doeg*, of a Graceleſs Kind,
ed among *Beaſts*, to *Brutiſhneſs* inclin'd;
ſhedding Blood, more *Bloody-minded* grew,
d on the other *Prieſts*, with *Fury* flew.
ey, Undiſmay'd, themſelves prepare to die;
one *Reſiſts*, not one attempts to fly:
t, having God, whoſe *Prieſts* they were, implor'd;
ey yield their *Spotleſs* Breaſts to *Doeg*'s Sword.
, in their Blood, did bathe his Reeking Blade;
d, on the *Soiled* Earth, them Breathleſs laid.
e *Bloody Wretch* did them of Life bereave,
d, them in their Warm *Gore*, did *Weltring* leave,
l Man by Man: Nor did he leave *Alive*,
e *Ephod-wearer*, out of Eighty Five.

Thus fell the *Prieſts of God*. Thus *Bleeding* lay
e *Tribe of* Levi; *Butcher'd* in one Day:
ther'd by barb'rous Hands, without all Cauſe;
ainſt *Religion*, *Reaſon*, *Right* and *Laws*.
is *Doeg* acted: but 'twas *Saul* that bid.
is *Saul* commanded: and this *Doeg* did.

The *hard'ned* King, having thus fed his Eyes,
ith this, to him *Delightful*, Sacrifice:
carry on his *Vengeance* to the Height,
e City *Nob* too with the Sword did ſmite.
living Soul in *Noh* his Fury left,
t, whatſoever Breath'd, of Life bereft.
n, *Women*, *Children*, *Oxen*, *Aſſes*, *Sheep*,
s *Slaught'ring* Sword, at once, away did ſweep.
orrid Act! On his Part moſt *Unjuſt*;
done, to anſwer a *Revengeful* Luſt;

*1 Sam. 2. 23. But *just* from God; who, his *Denounced* * Will
Againſt old *Eli*'s-Houſe, did thus fulfill.

CHAP. IV.

1 David *enquires of the* LORD *about raiſing the Sie*
of Keilah. 43 Abiathar *acquaints him of*
Slaughter of the Prieſts. 56 David's *Aſtoniſhm*
and Grief deſcrib'd. 83 *he alſo is advis'd of* Saul
purſuit after him, whereupon he retires to the W
derneſs of Ziph. 114 *where Prince* Jonathan
private Conference with his beloved David.

1 Sam. 23. WHILE thus *King Saul* his Forces
imploy,
His *Well-deſerving* Subjects to deſtroy;
Prince David (that not knowing) was intent,
The Sacking of Rich *Keilah* to prevent.

To him, in *Hareth-Foreſt*, Word was brought
That the Fierce *Philiſtines* 'gainſt *Keilah* fought
And robb'd the Threſhing-Floors. His Gen'
Mind
To *raiſe the Siege*, and *ſave the Town*, inclin'd.
Forthwith he, therefore, of the LORD enquire
Whoſe Anſwer added Life to his Deſires.
Moſt *clear* the Anſwer was: yet he was fain,
His Men *miſdoubting*, to enquire again.
For they, who were in *daily* Fear that *Saul*,
With all his Forces, would upon them fall
Were loth, for others ſake, their Strength to
And make themſelves, for their Defence, mo

But when, the ſecond time enquir'd; the LORD 1 *Sam.*
A more *Confirming* Anſwer did afford: 23.
With Promiſe that, obſerving his Command,
He'd give the *Philiſtines* into their Hand.
Fear ſhaken off, they March, reſolv'd upon't:
Having their *Valiant Leader* in the Front.

To *Keilah* come, Unlooked for by all,
He on the *Philiſtines* did *Briskly* Fall;
And with a Dreadful Slaughter all did ſmite,
Who ſaved not themſelves by *Timely* Flight.

The Siege thus rais'd, and *Keilah*'s Coaſts now clear'd
From thoſe *Ill* Neighbours, ſhe ſo juſtly fear'd,
Into the Town Victorious *David* entred
(For whoſe Deliv'rance he his Life had vent'red)
Leading a *Booty*, which his Sword did win
From the defeated Hoſt of *Philiſtine*.
The *Gladded Keilites* all their Wits imploy,
To manifeſt their *Gratitude* and *Joy*:
And well they might, with *Civic Garland*, crown
His Temples, who from Spoil had ſav'd their Town.

Encourag'd greatly with this Good Succeſs
Was *David*, and his Followers no leſs.
They joy together. But how meer a *Toy*,
How Momentary, is all *Humane Joy!*
This glimm'ring Glance of Sun-ſhine ſoon was paſt;
And their *Horizon* blacker Clouds o'ercaſt.

The Triumph yet was hardly well begun,
When Young *Abiathar*, *Ahim'lech*'s Son
(Who from the Sword, by Providence, was freed
To propagate a Sacerdotal Seed)

Came

1 *Sam.* 23. Came panting in; with Sweat beſmear'd and Duſt:
And, almoſt *Breathleſs*, thro' the Concourſe thruſt.

To *David* come, with many a Sigh and Sob
He tells the Horrid Tragedy of *Nob*:
How the *High-Prieſt*, with all his *Prieſtly* Train,
And ev'ry *Living* Soul at *Nob* was ſlain.
Could you have ſeen, with what a *Mournful* Look,
Poor *David* theſe *Amazing* Tidings took;
Ye would have doubted, whether in his Face
Aſtoniſhment, or *Grief* had *Greater* Place.
So *Jeptha* look'd, when, to his great Surprize,
His Daughter met him for a Sacrifice.
The *Suddenneſs* and *Strangeneſs* of the Deed;
Horror in *David*, and *Amazement* breed.
His *Grief* was equal: for he knew full well,
This Miſchief on the *Prieſts* for his ſake fell.
The Senſe whereof did pierce his *Tender* Breaſt
More deeply, than can be by Words expreſt.
The *Infants*, with their *Mothers*, he laments;
And that he e'er ſaw *Nob*, too late repents.
The *Prieſts* too Rigid Fate he doth bemoan
No leſs, than if their Fate had been his own.
He all their Deaths bewails: but moſt his Grief
Abounds for his *Ahimelech*, their Chief.
Unto whoſe Memory how much he ow'd,
Could not, he thought, more ſignally be ſhow'd
Than by Accumulating Favours on
Abiathar, his Sole-Surviving Son.

With *Kind* Embraces therefore he doth cheer
The Down-caſt Youth; and bids him caſt off Fear.
Aſſuring him that, ſince their *Common* Fate
Made them Joint-Objects of *Saul*'s Cauſeleſs Hate;

Special Care would of his *Safety* take, 1 *Sam.*
Both for his *own*, and for his *Father*'s ſake: 23.
Thoſe *Well-deſervings* of him, he ſhould find,
Were deeply graven in a *Grateful* Mind.

To *David* now Intelligence was ſent,
By ſome Well-wiſher, That King *Saul* was bent
To ſhut him up in *Keilah*; and, or take 85
Him, or deſtroy the City for his ſake.
This made him lay all other Thoughts aſide,
And for his own Security provide.

Could *David* on the *Keilites* have rely'd,
That they would have ſtood Faithful to his ſide: 90
He durſt have held the Town againſt the King,
And all the Force he able was to bring.
For *Keilah* was a Place of Strength; and more,
Had all Proviſions, for a Siege, in Store.
But, doubting how the *Citizens* might hold, 95
Againſt the *Force* of *Steel*, or *Pow'r* of *Gold*;
He to the Sacred *Oracle* did go,
Saul's Purpoſe, and the *Keilites* Faith to know.
The Anſwer was, *Saul will come down:* and *They*,
To ſave themſelves, *will thee to him betray.* 100

This Anſwer, from the *Oracle*, receiv'd,
Made *David*, of the *Keilites* Help bereav'd,
Reſolve to lead his *Slender* Band from thence,
And ſeek a Place, of more *Secure* Defence.
He durſt himſelf and Men no longer truſt 105
With them, who were too *Fearful* to be *Juſt*:
For well he knew, where preſſing Fears prevail,
Fidelity and *Friendſhip* quickly *fail.*
Ungrateful *Keilah* therefore he forſook,
And to the Wilderneſs himſelf betook: 110
The Wilderneſs of *Ziph*, where he might be
(At leaſt he hop'd ſo) from Betrayers free.

Here

1 *Sam.* 23. Here Noble *Jonathan* (whose Virtuous L
In *Greatest* Dangers, did it self approve)
By *Secret* Ways, to *David* did repair;
Whose Heart was almost overwhelm'd with C

Look how it doth a *Drooping* Lover cheer
To see the Object of his Love draw near:
So *David* (at the *Unexpected* Sight
Of *Jonathan*, his very *Soul*'s Delight)
Forgetting all his Fears, and Sorrows past,
With Gladsome Smiles his Faithful Friend brac'd,
Who such Returns of Hearty Love did make,
As well the Firmness of his Friendship spak
Then to a shady *Pine* they jointly walk't:
And, 'twixt themselves, of *David*'s Troubles ta

No need had *David* now himself to moan:
His Friend knew how to make *his* Case his ow
He kindly to him spake, and had a Word
Of Comfort, to confirm him in the LORD.
Bid him not fear; but in the LORD confide,
Who was (he could assure him) on his side.
Told him, the LORD would cover him, that
Should never able be to make him Fall.
And, *Prophet-like*, Foretold him that the Thr
Of *Israel* should one Day be his own:
And that himself should next unto him be,
(Unhappy Man! *Who other's Fate could see,*
But not his own.) Thus, having cheer'd his Fr
And time requiring, They their Conf'rence
And then, before the LORD, they both ren
Their Covenant; and, Kissing, bid Adieu

CH

CHAP. V.

After a Calm *comes a* Storm, David *removes to the Wilderneſs of* Maon, *where he is ſurrounded by* Saul, *who being inform'd of the Invaſion of the* Philiſtines, *is oblig'd to return.* 55 David *then fortifies himſelf in* Engedi. 65 Saul *is caſt into* David's *hands, who cuts off his Skirt only, which moved* Saul *to covenant and pray for Innocent* David.

AS, in the Winter, *Show'rs* and *Storms* ſucceed — 1 *Sam.*
To Sun-ſhine, which to *Travellers* do breed — 23.
More *Toyl* and *Hardſhip*, than the *Tranſient* Smile
Sol gave Comfort, which they had e're-while:
after *David*'s Heart had been made glad,
the *Kind* Viſit which he lately had.
Storms aroſe; his *Troubles* now grew more,
Dangers greater than they were before.
Saul was come out againſt him; that he knew.
Saul, with an *Hoſt*; His Followers but few.
Saul only wanted Knowledge where he lay:
Too many ready were him to betray.

The *Pick-thank Ziphites* (in whoſe *Untrod* Wood
Th' Afflicted Prince, with his Retinue, ſtood)
To curry Favour, haſten to the King;
And where *Poor David* was, Glad Tidings bring:

Engaging,

1 *Sam.* 23. Engaging, If he came without delay,
They *David* would into his Hands betray.

Attentive Ears to all the *Ziphites* told
The King did lend, and *ſmoothly* them cajol'd;
Beſtow'd a Graceleſs Bleſſing on them, and
Begg'd them to go again, and underſtand
More fully all his *Haunts*, and cloſely ſpy
The *Lurking*-Places, where he us'd to ly,
And bring him Word: Away the *Ziphites* po
But *David* had, mean while, forſook their C
And to the Wilderneſs of *Maon* gone,
The Plain that's on the South of *Jeſhimon*.
This when *Saul* heard, he thither bent his Co
Reſolving to prevail by *Fraud*, or *Force*:
And was ſo near it, that he *David* found;
And him, and all his Men, environ'd round.

Great was the Streight, poor *David* now w
So *great*, he never had in *greater* been.
No Hope to Conquer, nor no Way to fly:
Nothing remained, but to *Fight*, or *Die*.
When lo! A Meſſenger came panting in,
And told the King, the Bloody *Philiſtine*
Invaded had the Land; and all was loſt
(At leaſt, that lay upon the bord'ring Coaſt
Unleſs he came with Speed: Therefore, O!
He cry'd, make no delay; Thy Forces br
To ſave thy Land, and let the King make h
Before the Country be laid wholly Waſte.

This *Startling* Meſſage made the King, ſpeed,
Return: and *David* from his Danger freed.
Thus God ſometimes, by *Unexpected* Ways,
Relief to his *Diſtreſſed Ones* conveys;

Ex

Book II.
Exciting oth
Who would
This Grea
To God aſc
And, with h
Unto the F
A Place of G
Over-preſ
Concluding
With *Greate*
His Expecta
The *Philiſtin*
Three Thou
In whoſe Fi
And now hi
That he ſh
But God
bring
The Hurts
Caſt ſingle
Might, with
From *Saul*'s
Nature to e
And laid h
Left in the
Not thinkin
Or that he
Who, bu
At ſuch Ad
No ſmall
To *David*,
From all h
To give the

Exciting others upon them to Fall, 1 *Sam.*
Who would the *Righteous*, without Cause, *enthrall.* 24.

This Great Deliv'rance, with a *Thankful* Heart,
To God aſcrib'd; *David* doth thence depart,
And, with his little Band of Men, did hie
Unto the Fortreſſes of *Engedi*,
A Place of *Greater* Strength, and whence he might, 55
If over-preſs'd, ſecure himſelf by Flight:
Concluding right 'twould not be long e'er *Saul*,
With *Greater* Forces, would upon him fall.
His Expectation fail'd not: for the King,
The *Philiſtines* repel'd, doth with him bring 60
Three Thouſand *Choſen* Men; Men he had try'd,
In whoſe Fidelity he could confide:
And now himſelf, with *Pleaſing* Hopes, he fed,
That he ſhould *David* take, *alive* or *dead.*

But God, who oft on Wicked Men doth 65
bring
The Hurts they Plot, 'gainſt others; did the King
Caſt ſingle into *David*'s Hands. Now He
Might, with one Stroke, himſelf for ever free
From *Saul*'s Purſuits. For *Saul* had, from his Men,
Nature to eaſe, retir'd into a Den 70
And laid his *Royal Robe* aſide the while,
Leſt in the Action he ſhould it defile)
Not thinking *David* in the Cave had been,
Or that he had, by Humane Eye, been ſeen.

Who, but a *David*, would have let his Foe, 75
At ſuch Advantage found, in Safety go!
No ſmall Temptation we may think 'twould be
To *David*, now himſelf at once to free
From all his Troubles. On his Men him egg'd
To give the Stroke; or let them give it, begg'd. 80

But

1 Sam. 24. But he, whose Noble Breast was throug
fill'd
With *Loyal* Principles, from Heav'n instill'd
(Not liking too, in Case he should succeed
Unto the Crown, his Subjects such a Deed
For President should have) with *Brave* Disd
Of such a Fact, his Foll'wers did restrain.

Yet, that the King might sensible be mad
How causlesly he was of him afraid;
He gently stept to where the Garment lay,
And, undiscerned, *cut the Skirt away.*
Then drawing back, he waited till the King,
His Robe resum'd, went forth; and following
He, at a distance, well secur'd, did stand
(Having the *Lappet* of the Robe in's Hand)
And with *Extended* Voice, but *humble* Speech,
And *Rev'rend* Gesture, did the King beseech
To view the *Skirt*; an Evidence, quoth he,
Of *Innocence* and *Loyalty* in me:
For well thou mayst conclude, when I so nea
Unto thee was, unseen; I could my Spear
As easily into thy Side have put,
As from thy Garment I the *Skirt* did cut.
But that thy *Life*, O King, to me was *Dear*,
In that I did not hurt thee, doth appear.

So well his *Righteous* Cause did *David* plead
(Having none else for him to intercede)
So did he manifest his *Innocence*,
So clear'd himself from all surmiz'd Offence
So earnestly upon the LORD did call,
Judgment to give betwixt Himself and *Saul*
That *Saul*, him hearing, did Confounded sta
Amaz'd to see his *Skirt* in *David*'s Hand;
The Sight of which convinc'd him, *David* co
At the same time have slain him, if he would

This satisfy'd him, that his Life he ow'd 1 *Sam.*
To *David*'s Mercy, which from *Virtue* flow'd. 24.
The Sense whereof made him first weep, then cry
Thou, My Son David, *art more Just than I:*
For thou, for all the *Evil* I have done
To thee, hast me rewarded *well*, my Son.
What Man his Foe, at such Advantage found,
Would spare! Thy *Goodness* doth to me abound.
Wherefore the LORD reward thee *Good*, I pray,
For thy Great Kindness, shewn to me this Day.
Then adding, 'Now, behold, by this I know
The *Israelitish* Crown to thee shall go:
And that the Kingdom shall Establish'd be
On thee, and thine, by Heavens just Decree.
Swear therefore, said he, to me, by the LORD,
That thou wilt Mercy to my Seed afford:
And not, for my Offence, cut off the same;
But leave me, in my Father's House, a Name.

His *Title* to the Kingdom *David* knew,
etter than *Saul*; and whence that Title grew:
'n from the *Sacred Oyl*, which, on his Head,
he *Prophet* had, by God's Appointment shed.
here, to humour *Saul*, he to him sware.
hich done, *Saul* straitway homeward did repair.
t *David*, who too well the King did know
trust him; up unto the Hold did go.

CHAP. VI.

1 Samuel's *Death.* 15 David *applies to Churlish* Nabal *for Relief, who replies brutishly, which enr* David *so, that, had not prudent* Abigail *mitig cified* David's *Anger with Presents, and kind* ings, *he had destroy'd him and all his Family.*

1 *Sam.* 25. THE Prophet *Samuel* now resign'd Breath
To God, who gave it. To lament Death
And, with a Due Regard, to Solemnize,
In publick manner his *Sad Obsequies*;
The *Israelites*, with one Consent, did hie
To *Ramah*, where he liv'd, and was to lie.
And that the King, who lov'd to seem devo
Would give Attendance there, we need not
This gave *Poor David* some few Days of Ea
And from his Fears did him a-while releas

To *Paran* now, new Quarters seeking, h
Remov'd his Little Camp from *En-gedi*:
From Wilderness to Wilderness; where
To get Provisions would require some Sk

Here, Wants encreasing, he to Mind di
That, when before he hither fled from S
There liv'd a *Wealthy* Miser on that Coas
Who of his Great Possessions us'd to boa

Beſides a *Thouſand* Goats, *Three Thouſand* Sheep 1 *Sam.*
s *Hinds*, in *Carmel*, conſtantly did keep. 25.
great a *Flock* muſt many Hands imploy
lany a *Luſty* Man, and *Sturdy* Boy)
o *keep*, and *ſhear* the *Sheep*, and *wind* the *Wool*:
or would a little keep their Bellies full.
reat Store of Victuals therefore muſt be dreſt,
ſuch an Houſe; although there were no *Gueſt*:
hich yet were wont *Good* Neighbourhood to
ſhow,
d to each other's *Sheep-ſhearings* to go.

This *David* well conſidering, and hearing
at this *Rich* Neighbour had begun Sheep-
ſhearing
ought it a proper time for him to try,
hether his *Wealth* was mixt with *Charity*.
oſing out therefore Ten young Men, who
were
his Retinue, them he did prepare
go to *Nabal* (for that was the Name
this *Rich* Man) and when to him they came,
ey, in their Maſter's Name, ſhould him ſalute,
ch Terms, as might beſt his Humour ſuit.
h *Peace*, ſaid he, to him, his Houſe, and all
ate'er he doth poſſeſs, both *Great* and *Small*.
n give my Service to him: Tell him, I,
o might Command, entreat his *Courteſy*.
ch to excite, put him in Mind, That we
n doing Hurt to him, or his, are free.
Proof of which we boldly dare appeal
is own Servants: May but he ſo deal
h us, as we by them have dealt, while they
g us fed his Flocks from Day to Day.
clole your Meſſage thus, *Since we are come*
Good Day; Give us, we pray thee, *ſome*

1 Sam. 25. *Of thy Proviſions:* that *thy Servants may*
Thy Bleſſing to David, *thy Son, convey.*

Thus *David*'s Servants, unto *Carmel* come,
To *Nabal* ſpake. But he, with *Aſpect Grum*,
And *Scornful Tone*; ſaid, *Who is* David! Who,
The Son of *Jeſſe!* Many Servants do
Break, now a-days, each from his Lord, that
Himſelf may, from his Due Obedience, free.
And would you have me take my Bread and Me
(Proviſions for my Gueſts, and Men, to eat)
And give them unto ſuch, as I nor know
From *whence* they came, nor *whither* they will

This *Surly* Anſwer did the Men ſo ſcare,
That they (like *modeſt Beggars*, as they were)
Not preſſing further, to their Lord return:
And, with the Anſwer, make his Spirits burn.
For he no ſooner heard, with what *deſpight*,
The *Brutiſh Clown* his juſt Requeſt did ſlight
But, in a High *Reſentment* of th' *Affront*,
(And Reſolution to take Vengeance on't)
He to his Soldiers forthwith gave the Word,
Arm, Arm with Speed: And, girding on his Sw
Drew forth *Four Hundred*; which he tho
enough
(Leaving the reſt to guard the Camp and St
And with a *ſtormy* Mind, and *Martial* Heat,
March'd on, beſtowing many a Direful Th
On *Nabal*; who muſt now not ſingle fall:
But he, and his whole Family withal.

In vain, ſaid *David*, have I ſafely kept
This Fellow's Flocks, while he ſecurely ſl
He might a *Civil* Anſwer ſure have ſent,
If he, to part with nothing, was ſo bent.

I'll take such Vengeance on th' *Ungrateful* Wretch, 1 *Sam.*
That others may from him Example fetch. 25.

While thus enraged *David* made such haste
Nabal to slay, and his whole House lay waste;
Propitious Providence, whose Piercing Eye
Sees all Mens Deeds, and Thoughts too, from on high,
And with a secret, over-ruling Arm,
As well from Doing, as Receiving Harm,
Doth his preserve: did now contrive a way,
David, from shedding guiltless Blood, to stay.
Such means too oft, through *stupid* Ignorance,
Imputed are to *Accident*, or Chance,
By Thoughtless Men: though others clearly see
They are th' Effects of a Divine Decree.
Which oft through *Instruments* are brought to pass;
As this, whereof we now are speaking, was.

For *Nabal*, though himself a *Fool*, or *Mad*
(As e'en his very Name imports) yet had
A *Well-accomplish'd* Wife, *Discreet* and *Wise*,
Fair-spoken, full of *Virtuous* Qualities:
Who oft her Husband's *Rudeness* did bewail,
And seek to hide: Her Name was ABIGAIL.

To her a Servant (who had seen and heard
Nabal's *Foul* Carriage; and justly fear'd
The Dire Effects of't) hast'ned, to th' intent,
That she, forewarn'd, the Mischief might prevent.

Mistress, said he, *David*, to whom, we know,
The *Safety* of our selves and Flocks we owe;
Who hath so kind a Neighbour been, that, since
He came to live among us, a Defence
He hath been to us, both by Night and Day,
Securing us from Thieves, and Beasts of Prey:

1 *Sam.* This *Courteous* Prince hath to our Maſter ſent
25. *Ambaſſadors*, both with a *Complement*
Of *Gratulation*, and a ſmall Requeſt;
That he'd admit him (as an *Abſent* Gueſt)
To be *Partaker*, in ſome ſort at leaſt,
Of the Abundance of his Shearing-Feaſt.

But oh! our Maſter, who, thou know'ſt too well,
Is ſo Ungovern'd, that if one but tell
A Civil Meſſage to him, He will fall
Foul on him, like a Son of *Belial*.
So did he now at *David*'s Men let fly
A Rude *Invective*, full of *Raillery*
Againſt their Maſter, and them back hath ſent
Empty of *Food*: but *Full* of *Diſcontent*.
Conſider therefore, *Miſtreſs*, what to do,
For the diverting the Impending Blow:
For *Evil*, if not ſtop't, is like to fall
Upon our *Maſter*, *Miſtreſs*, and, us all.

Not without great Surprize, we may ſuppo
Th' *Attentive* Dame did hear ſuch Words as th
Which ſhe had reaſon to believe were *true*;
For ſhe too well her Husband's Temper kn
But being of a *Well Compoſed* Mind
(To all Men *juſt*, and to her Husband *kind*)
She did not think it was a Proper Seaſon,
With him, of his Ill Carriage, then to reaſon:
But make all haſte ſhe could, to go, and try
If ſhe the Injur'd Prince could pacify.

Her Husband therefore not conſulted, ſh
A *Preſent* took of what might likely be
To gain Acceptance, [*Bread*, *Wine*, *Fleſh* well
Figs, *Raiſins*, *Parched Corn*] all of the Beſt,

In Good Proportion; which, on Aſſes laid, 1 *Sam.*
She ſent before her: and, for haſte, ne'er ſtaid 25.
Herſelf to deck; but, in her Common Dreſs,
Sped after, bending to the Wilderneſs.

As down the Hill ſhe rode, her Watchful Eye
Did *David*, with his Men deſcending, ſpy
From th' *Adverſe* Hill: at equal Diſtance ſet,
They, in the *Interjacent* Valley, met.

Come near to *David*, from her Aſs ſhe leap't,
And, with *Submiſſive* Look, firſt forward ſtept
A Pace, or two: then *Proſtrate* at his Feet
Lying a while; Him thus, at length, did greet.

'On me, my Lord, I pray, on me let ly
The *Puniſhment* for this *Iniquity*.
Let not my Lord, this Man of *Belial* heed,
Nabal; whoſe Name and Nature are agreed
So well, that by his Name is well expreſt
The *Folly* which doth in his Boſom reſt.
Regard him not. But let thine *Handmaid* ſtand
'Twixt him and thee; ſubject to thy Command.
Yet give me leave, I pray, to ſpeak a Word,
A *Word in ſeaſon*, to my Honour'd Lord:
Which ſhall be nothing but the Truth; that ſo
Thou may'ſt the *Right* State of the Matter know.
For of a Truth, my Lord, I did not ſee
The *Meſſengers* that came to Him from thee:
Nor of the Matter did one Tittle hear,
Till they were gone: and then both *Shame* and *Fear*
Did ſpur me on, to haſten to my Lord,
And bow my Neck unto thy Righteous Sword.
Strike, if thou pleaſe: Yet give me leave to ſay,
The LORD will thee avenge another way.

1 *Sam.* 25. ‘ Stain not thine Hand with Blood, but to t
Lord
‘ Refer thy Cauſe; who can, without thy Swor
‘ Revenge thy Wrongs: May who ſeeks Ill
thee,
‘ Be in like Caſe as *Nabal* ſoon will be.

Then *humbly* offering him the things ſhe brough
Her *Preſent* to accept ſhe him beſought.
And raiſing her Diſcourſe to Higher things;
(Such as concern'd the *Kingdom*) home ſhe brin
The Matter to himſelf: and thus apply'd
The Caſe to him; as if ſhe Propheſy'd.
‘ Becauſe, my Lord, thou doſt his Battles figh
‘ The *LORD of Hoſts* in thee doth take delight
‘ He'll make thee a *Sure Houſe*, wherein to dwe
‘ And ſet thee on the *Throne* of *Iſrael*.
‘ Thy Head ſhall wear the *Iſraelitiſh* Crown,
‘ And thou ſhalt live and die in High Renown.
Then, giving *Saul* ſome *not Unwelcome* Blows,
She thus to *David* her Diſcourſe did cloſe.
‘ When thou haſt found the LORD deal
with thee,
‘ Remember that it was foretold by me.

This ſaid, ſhe ſtopt. But not before the L
Had *David* quite diſarm'd (*Not* of his *Sword*,
But) of his *Anger*, and that Hot Diſpleaſure,
Which, in his Breaſt, had boyl'd beyond
Meaſure.
He now is chang'd: His *Heat* is now allay'd
And, looking on fair *Abigail*, he ſaid,

‘ Bleſt be the God of *Iſrael*, who this D
‘ Sent thee to meet, and ſtop me on the wa
‘ Bleſſed be thy Advice: and Bleſſed be
‘ Thou too, for giving it. Whereby thou

Prevented haſt from ſhedding Blood; which I 1 *Sam.*
To do, had'ſt not thou come, was very nigh. 25.
I did the Injury too high Reſent:
And to Revenge as high, was fully bent.
But now from Thoughts of Violence I ceaſe,
And gladly ſend thee back again in Peace.
Return, fair Dame, return: for I rejoyce,
That I have heard, and heark'ned to thy Voice
Thy Virtues Good Impreſſions in me leave;
And I thy Preſent Gratefully receive.
Thy *Wiſe* Behaviour hath Atonement made,
For the Offence thy Husband's Rudeneſs laid.
Then parting, He unto his Camp retir'd;
She to her Houſe; He, Her; She Him admir'd.

CHAP. VII.

After Nabal's *Drunkenneſs was over,* Abigail *acquaints him of his Rudeneſs to* David, *which ſtruck him ſo, as he quickly expired.* 31 David *afterward Courts her, ſhe modeſtly accepts of his Propoſal.*

WHEN *Abigail* was gotten Home, ſhe found 1 *Sam.*
Nabal kept open Houſe; All things abound 25.
Ev'n to *Profuſeneſs:* Such a *Laviſh* Feaſt,
As might have Entertain'd a *Royal* Gueſt.
The Wine ſo freely flow'd, and He the Cup
So often took; ſo often turn'd it up:
That He, who was the Maſter of the Feaſt,
And now *transform'd* himſelf from *Man* to *Beaſt,*
He had ſo freely guz'led down the Wine,
That he lay *ſnoring,* like a drunken *Swine.*

This

1 *Sam.* 25. This was no time to ſpeak to him. B
when,
Next Morn, his *little Senſe* return'd again;
She, in due order, did to him relate
The *Danger* he had ſcap'd: how near his Gate
David's Devouring *Sword* had been; How near
They all had been unto a *Maſſacre*,
Juſt ready to be ſlaught'erd, and all long
Of his *Rude* Carriage, and *Abuſive* Tongue.

This he no ſooner heard, but ſtrait the Thoug
Of Danger, he upon himſelf had brought
(Though now he knew 'twas over) ſtruck a Da
Into his *Mean*, and *too Unmanly* Heart.
His Spirits ſank: and in ſome Ten Days time,
Smote by the LORD, his Life went for his Crim

So *Great* a Man, ſo *ſtrange* a Death, ſo *near*
To *David*'s Camp, muſt quickly reach his Ea
Which when he heard, he bleſt the LORD, tha
Had both from *Self-avenging* kept him free:
And alſo had, by an *Immediate* Stroke,
Pleaded his Cauſe; now *Nabal*'s Heart was br

Then recollecting what a *Goodly* Dame
(With *Beauty*, *Wiſdom*, *Virtue*, *Youth* and *Fame*
Adorned) *Abigail* to him appear'd,
When (to divert the Storm ſhe juſtly fear'd
She, as a *Suppliant*, the other Day,
Although with Tears bedew'd, before him l
Love kindled in his Heart a *Noble* Flame,
With *Warm* Deſires after the *Lovely* Dame.
Wherefore he forthwith did to her diſpatch
Ambaſſadors to treat an *Happy Match*
Between them; Let her know how *Chaſte* a
Poſſeſt his Breaſt, and Court her in his Na
Co

nduct her safe, that she might be his Wife, 1 *Sam.*
taker of his Fortunes, during Life. 25.

The Message told: Wise *Abigail*, who knew
ow *Great*, how *Good*, how *Wise*, how *Just*, how *True*,
ince *David* was; How *Pious*, and how *Dear*
o *God*, and also to the *Crown* how *near*;
d not *take State* upon her, nor require
ime to Consider, and be *Courted higher*.
t, by an Humble Phrase, expresst Consent;
nd mounting, well attended, with them went
o *David*, who, with Joy, did her receive:
nd each, in Heart, did to the other cleave.

About this time too, or not long before,
vid (who long had been afflicted sore
or loss of *Michal*; and now hopeless grown,
hat he should e'er enjoy her as his own)
arried *Ahinoam*, a Goodly Dame,
f *Jezreel*, who out of *Judah* came,
o that he now was doubly Wiv'd, and might
their sweet Conversation take Delight.

At once possessed was the Princely Boy,
f *Brother's Beauty*, and of *Father's Joy*.
he *Brother's Beauty* couch'd was in the Name
f the most beauteous *Jezreelitish* Dame.
he *Father's Joy* in *Abigail* did sound;
whom whatever could raise Joy was found.
his made him *Michal*'s Absence better bear;
pply'd by Two, so Virtuous, and so fair.
or her, her Father (that he more might vex
or *David*, and his State the more perplex)
d to another giv'n: and did constrain
Unwilling Dame her Nuptial Bed to *stain*.

O In-

*1 Sam. 18. 21. O Impious Man! who gave her for a *Snare*
To *David* (as he ſtuck not to declare*)
Which ſhe not proving: In *Revengeful* Rage,
He to another did her ſoon engage.

CHAP. VIII.

Saul *ſtill purſues* David, *who when his* Guards *all aſleep, takes away* Saul's *Water-Pot and Spear, and then awakens the* Guards, *and lets* Saul *ſee how Innocent and Loyal he was, which made* Saul *confeſs his faults, and return again.*

1 Sam. 26. A Time of *Reſt* had *David* had, while *Saul*
Had been attending *Samuel*'s Funeral.
A time of Joy; wherein he might, at leiſ
Refreſh himſelf with Undiſturbed Pleaſure.
But now his Troubles haſten on *again*:
And he muſt now *repeat* his former Pain.
He now for *Self-Defence* had need prepare,
Leſt *Saul* be on him e're he be aware.

For *Saul* no ſooner was to *Gibeah* got,
But the falſe *Ziphites* thither to him trot;
Inform him, *David* doth near them reſide,
And in their Woods himſelf, and Men, doth
Offer their Service, urge the Forward Kin
To come; and with him Strength enou
bring.

This Invitation, added to the Fire
In *Saul*'s own Breaſt, kindled ſo Strong De

Of taking *David*; that he forthwith roſe 1 *Sam.*
From *Gibeah*, and in queſt of *David* goes: 26.
Leading *Three Thouſand* with him, Men well-try'd,
Valiant and Strong; in whom he could confide.
Theſe He into the Woods of *Ziph* did draw,
And pitched in the Hill of *Hachilah*.
David, mean while, informed by his Scouts,
That *Saul* lay Camped ſomewhere there-abouts,
Went, in the Ev'ning forth, a View to take
Of *Saul*'s Great Hoſt, and Obſervations make.

Come to the Camp, he ſaw where *Saul* did ly,
Within the Trench, His *Spear* juſt ſticking by
His Bolſter; and a *Cruſe* of *Water* near,
His Thirſt to quench, and Spirits alſo cheer.

This ſeen, and he not ſeen, ſtrait back he goes;
Fetches *Abiſhai*: unto whom he ſhows
Saul, *Abner*, all the Soldiers faſt a-ſleep;
No *Centinel* awake, the Watch to keep.

Fain would *Abiſhai* ſtrike the Fatal Stroke,
Which ſhould have *David* freed from *Saul*'s Ha
Yoke.
Full hard he begg'd, that *David* would give leav
He, with one Blow might *Saul* of Life bereave.

But Noble *David* (in whoſe *Gen'rous* Breaſt
Loyal and *Pious* Principles did reſt)
Flatly forbad it; ſaying, *God forbid*,
That I ſhould *ſo* my ſelf from Trouble rid.
The LORD forbid, that I mine hand ſhould ſtret
Againſt the *LORD's Anointed*. Such a Wretch
May I ne'er be! I'll leave him to the LORD,
Who works by Various Ways, beſides the Swo
But take, ſaid he, his *Water Pot* and *Spear*
By which my *Innocency* may appear

1 *Sam.* 26. That, Undiſcov'red, done; they ſtrait Retire
To a ſafe ſtanding, whence (the *Ground* being higher)
They might be ſeen, and heard. *David* doth call
Aloud to *Abner*, *Saul*'s Brave General.
He, waking, ſaid, Who's that, whoſe Tongue doth ring
So ſhrill? Speak ſoftly: leſt thou wake the King.

Ah! Art not thou a Valiant Man? But where
Said *David*, is thy *Vigilance* and *Care*:
For there came One unto the King's Bed-ſide
(Whom none of all your *Centinels* deſcry'd)
By whom the King might have been ſlain, if
Had not him ſav'd. *Who now deſerves to die?*
And that the Truth thereof may plain appear
See here his *Cruſe* of Water, and his *Spear*.

By this time *Saul*, awaking with the Noiſe,
And ſtartling at the ſound of *David*'s Voice,
Cry'd, *Is it thou*, my Son? Yes, yes, it is,
Said *David*: wherein have I done amiſs?
Since I to thee, O King, am always true:
Why? O why doſt thou thus my Life purſue?
If thou thus Hunt'ſt me by the LORD's Command,
May he accept an *Off'ring* at my Hand!
But if this Miſchief, by the Sons of Men,
Be rais'd againſt me, then, I ſay, O then
Curs'd of the LORD be they! for lo! they ſtrive
Me from the Heritage of God to drive:
Bidding me, to ſerve other Gods, be gone.
Yet I reſolve to ſerve the LORD alone.
Wherefore I truſt the LORD preſerve me ſhall
That to the Earth my Blood may never fall.
How mean a thing it is, That *Iſrael*'s King
An Armed Hoſt into the Field ſhould bring,

To seek a *Flea!* Are Men of Wiſdom wont, 1 *Sam.*
With Armies, after *Partridges* to hunt! 26.
No greater I, than theſe, may counted be,
I, *great Prince*, compared am to thee. 85

Not more did *David*'s *Rhetorick* prevail
On *Saul*, than that which never us'd to fail
With Him, and ſuch as He, the ſight of's *Spear*
David's Hand: whereby he knew how near
David to him had been; whilſt, faſt a-ſleep, 90
He lay at *David*'s Mercy (none to keep
The Stroke off from him) who might, with one Blow,
Have ſent his Soul down to the Shades below;
Yet did not hurt him. This the *Better* Part
Of *Saul*'s *Ill* Nature reach't: and in his Heart 95
Kind'led a Spark of *Grateſulneſs*; from whence
Sprang an *Acknowledgment* of his Offence.
Frankly, as once before, in like Diſtreſs,
His *Error*, *Folly*, *Sin* He doth confeſs.

I, my Son *David*, ſinned have, ſaid He;
I beg thy Pardon: Pray, Return to me.
Full well I know, That I have play'd the *Fool*,
And broke the Precepts taught in Virtues School.
But never more will I againſt thee riſe:
Becauſe my Life was Pretious in thine Eyes. 105

The LORD, ſaid *David*, once again had put
Thee in my Pow'r. I eas'ly might have cut
My *Thread* aſunder. God ſo deal with me,
As I have *Faithful* been, and *Kind* to thee.

When

1 *Sam.* 26. When *David* ceas'd, *Saul* did his *Blessing* giv
Wishing He in Prosperity might live.
Then parting, *Saul* returned to his Place;
And *David* to his Camp directs his Pace.

The End of the SECOND BOOK.

DAVID

Christopher Wilson is the right owner of this Book

DAVIDEIS.

BOOK III.

CHAPTER I.

A Recapitulation of David's *seven Years Troubles.*
35 Saul *forsaken of God, consults a* Witch.
53 Saul's *Death.*

LOng had the *Hebrew Common-Wealth* been torn — 1 *Sam.* 27.
By *Civil Jars*, since first the *sacring* Horn
On *David*'s Head, from Rev'rend *Samuel*'s Hand,
Emptied been, by God's expres Command.
While the tall Son of *Kish*, with Armed Force 5
Hurt (the Flow'r of *Israel*'s Foot and Horse)
Left nothing unattempted, to bring down
His *young Son*, the *Rival* of his *Crown*:
His *young Son*, who therefore perish must,
Because he was *Great*, *Valiant*, *Wise* and *Just*, 10

1 *Sam.* 27. Who can recount the *Jeopardies*, which
Was daily in, while he was fain to flee
From *Cave* to *Rock*; from one *Hold* to another
And Safety for his aged *Sire* and *Mother*
In *Moab* seek; Himself enforc't to fly
To *Achish*, *Israel's* utter Enemy!
Who the great *Philistine* so lately slew,
Is glad now to a *Philistine* to sue
For Shelter; driven, by *Domestick* Foes,
To beg, from *Foreign* Enemies, Repose.
Adullam, *Mizpeh*, *Hareth*, *Keilah*, *Ziph*,
En-gedi, *Paran*, and the craggy Cliff
Of *Hachilah*, the Rocks, where wild Goats br
Witness the Hardships born by *Jesse's Seed.*

A *Sabbath* now of Years was fully run,
Since *David's* causeless Troubles first begun
When the *Almighty*, having *throughly* prov'd
The *Faith* and *Love*, of him he *throughly* lov'd
Said, *'Tis enough!* And with that Word decr
The Means, whereby his *David* should be f

The *Philistines* again invade the Land,
The *Tall*, but *Trembling* King is at a stand,
From God departed, He of God is left,
Of *Counsel*, and of *Courage* both, bereft.
What Course, in this so great a Streight, to
He wist not; 'twixt *Necessity* and *Fear*.
The *Prophet*, from whose Heaven-inspired B
Counsel did use to flow, was gone to Rest.
God, nor by URIM did, in that Extreme,
Vouchsafe to give an Answer, nor by DRE
Though sought unto. *In vain doth Man exp*
Deliv'rance, by the Hand he doth reject.

Deserted thus of God, the *faithless* King
Himself into the *Devil's Arms* doth fling;

Consults a *Witch*, and her imploys to raise 1 *Sam.*
The Prophet *Samuel*; who many Days 28.
Had with his Fathers slept. O blinded Wretch!
To think a *Silly Witch* had Pow'r to fetch
A *sacred Prophet* from his *Peaceful* Rest;
Or *Devils*, after Death, could *Saints* molest. 50

Yet by the *Apparition*, which she brought,
Was *Saul* of his approaching Ruin taught;
And found it true. The *Philistines* prevail,
And *Israel* both of Strength and Courage fail.
They fly. The King (his Sons first slain) im- 55
bru'd
In his own Blood; and close at Heels pursu'd:
Lest by th' *Uncircumcis'd* he be abus'd,)
Bids his own *Squire* dispatch him; He refus'd.
Despair then prompting, on his Sword he fell.
'Twas just: for he against God did rebel. 60

Such was the End of *Disobedient Saul*,
Whom God, to wear first *Israel's Crown*, did Call.
For not performing God's Express Command,
Perish he must: And that by his own Hand.
He that spar'd *Agag*, doom'd by God to Death, 65
With his *own* Hand, lets out his vital Breath.
Monarchs, beware. Let this great *Monarch's* Fall
For ever be a Warning to you all.

CHAP. II.

1 *God's providence over* David, 20 Achiſh *enjoys* David *to fight againſt* Saul, David's *reaſons thereupon deſcrib'd, is providentially diſmiſt from that ungrateful Task.*

Hyſteroſis.

WHILE this ſo great Diſcomfiture befel,
For their King's ſake, the Hoſt of *Iſrael*:
While *Streams* of reeking Blood did ſtain the Plain,
And *Gilboa* was *loaded* with the ſlain:
The all-commanding Providence took Care,
That his *Anointed Prince* ſhould not be there:
And, by an extraordinary Way,
Kept him from *Danger*, and from *Guilt* that Day.

The great Diſpoſer of all humane Things,
Who, at his Pleaſure, makes, and unmakes Kings,
Who hath the Hearts of Princes in his Hand,
And can our Foes, to be our Friends, command:
He had the Heart of *Gath*'s fierce King inclin'd
To be to *David*, in Affliction, kind.

Achiſh did *Ziklag* unto *David* give,
Where He, with his Retinue, ſafe might live:
Heap'd *Favours* on him, promis'd great *Reward*,
No leſs than to be *Captain of his Guards*.
But he muſt to the Battle with him go,
And help to give his King an Overthrow.

How great a *Streight* muſt *David* now be in,
Having no other *Choice*, than *Death*, or *Sin!*
Death, if he ſhould refuſe to Fight: And *Sin*,
If he 'gainſt *Iſrael* fought *for Philiſtine*.
Thus ſorely Exercis'd, it may be gueſt,
Such Thoughts as theſe might fill his troubled Breaſt.

How can I *draw my Sword* againſt my King,
And not upon my ſelf the *Odium* bring
Of *foul Rebellion!* I, who never durſt
Attempt his Life; although he ſought mine firſt.
I dare not (knowing him by God appointed)
Stretch forth mine Hand againſt the LORD's Anointed,
I well remember how my Heart me *ſmote*,
When I but cut the *Skirt* from off his Coat.
What may I then expect, but Wrath Divine,
If he ſhould fall by any Stroke of mine!

But ſay, the King were ſafe: Yet how can I,
Whoſe Sword hath made *Troops* of *Philiſtines* fly;
Who bought my *Michal* with the lecherous Skins
Of four times Fifty ſlaught'red *Philiſtines:*
I, who the daring'ſt *Champion* of their Crew
(They looking on) in ſingle Combat ſlew;
And (God aſſiſting) with a ſingle Sling,
Deliv'rance did unto my Country bring;
Shall I now for the *Philiſtines* go Fight,
And draw my Sword againſt an *Iſraelite!*
Shall I go help God's Heritage to bring
In Thraldom to th' Uncircumciſed King!
Shall I, upon my ſelf, contract the *Guilt*
Of all the *Iſraelitiſh* Blood; which ſpilt
That Day may be! The LORD forbid that I
Should ever yield to ſuch a Villany.

1 *Sam.* But yet, If I refuse my Men to lead
28. With *Achish* to the Field: Nor yet can plead
A *fair* Excuse; what can I think, but He
Will thenceforth treat me as his Enemy!
What can I then expect for me, and mine,
But *present Death!* Or that he will Confine
Us to some *loathsome Dungeon*, untill
He may us, with more lingring Torments, kill!

Shall I, this Mischief to prevent, comply
With his Commands, at least wise *seemingly!*
Shall I unto my present Fortune yield;
And briskly draw my Forces to the Field!
Shall I, with *Achish*, to the Battle go;
As if I were to *Israel* a Foe:
Then, when the Battle's joined, *wheel about*,
And help to give the *Philistines* a *Rout!*
No! That were *base:* And I had rather dy,
Than stain mine Honour with such *Treachery.*
Exil'd from mine own Land, I hither fled,
To seek a Shelter for my hunted Head.
I found a *kind Reception* with this Prince:
And in his *Favour* I have stood e'er since.
His *Bounty* hath to me extended been,
No less than if I were a *Philistine.*
In me he doth repose a *special Trust:*
And God forbid, I should be *less than Just!*
Ungrateful, to a Proverb, I should be,
Should I betray him to his Enemy.
Death rather choose! than such an *Infamy*
On *David*, on an *Israelite* should ly.

While *David* thus did many Thoughts revol
Not knowing what, with Safety to resolve:
(Save, in the *Rere*, with *Achish* on to go,
And wait on God, for Counsel what to do;

The God of *David* his Deliv'rance wrought, 1 *Sam.*
And from that Service fairly off him brought. 28.

The *Princes* of the *Philiſtines*, to whom
Their King's *new Favourite* was now become
An *Eye-ſore*; not well pleas'd before, to ſee
Court-Favours heap'd upon a *Refugee*:
And now, obſerving, that their Eaſie King
Not only *David*, and his Men, did bring
To Battle, but had Rang'd them by his Side,
As if in them He chiefly did Confide;
Their *Emulation* could no longer hide,
But, with a diſcontented *Murmur*, cry'd,
What do theſe Hebrews *here!* The King would fain
Their Diſcontents allay: but try'd in vain.
The more he *David*'s Courage, Conduct, prais'd:
The more againſt him he their *Choler* rais'd.
Their Wrath brake forth. *This Fellow make*, ſaid they,
Return unto his Place; leſt he betray
Us, in the Heat of Fight: and, by that Wile,
Himſelf unto his Maſter reconcile.
For, by what means, can he procure his *Peace*
With *Saul*, ſo well as by the Heads of theſe?
Command him therefore back: for *ſurely know,*
He ſhall not, with us, to the Battle go.
They ſtoutly urge. The King is fain to yield:
And *David* forthwith is diſmis't the Field.
Thus God, when he his Saints hath throughly try'd,
Can unthought Ways for their Eſcape provide.

CHAP. III.

David *is amazed at the sudden Destruction of his little Town* Ziklag, *&c. his Grief and prudent Conduct* *describ'd.* 75 *he sets upon the* Amalekites, *who feasting on their Prey, returns Victorious with* *Spoil, which he divides amongst his Friends.*

1 *Sam.* 30. JOY now abounding in his *thankful* Heart,
Jesse's fair Son doth from the Camp depart:
And towards *Ziklag*, with a nimble Pace,
Marches; his Loyal *Consorts* to Embrace.
But, e're the Sun thrice set, his Joy was check'd
By a *Disaster* he did least expect.

Approaching near the Place, where stood the *Town*,
The Town he could not see: for *It was down.*
Down to the Ground was it in *Ashes* laid:
And all that was therein away convey'd.
No living Soul was left, that might inform
Who were the Authors of this dismal Storm.

Who can conceive the Horror that possess't,
At that surprizing Sight, poor *David*'s Breast?
Senseless he stood, like one that's struck with *Thunder*,
Fill'd with *Astonishment*, and silent *Wonder*;
His *Blood* retiring to his *trembling* Heart,
Left a *cold Sweat* upon each outward Part.

He

Heart-rending Sorrows did, without controul, 1 *Sam.*
Imprison all the Powers of his Soul. 30.
At first forc't a *Vent* at last, and out did pour,
Thorow his *Fainting* Eyes, an *Easing Show'r.*
Tears flow'd amain: He wept, until the Store
Of Tears was spent; and he could weep no more.

When *Sighs* did Passage to his Grief afford,
And *Speech* was to his *Falt'ring* Tongue restor'd:
More *Obdurate* must have been, than *Stone*,
Whose Heart had not been tend'red with his *Moan.*
The Loss of *Ziklag* something was; much more
That of the People, with their wealthy Store:
But with the deepest *Groans*, he did bewail
His lost *AHINOAM* and *ABIGAIL.*
His Sorrows to compleat, his little Host
(For there was no Man that had nothing lost)
Were at the Point to *Mutinee*, and fall,
With Stones, upon their *guiltless* General.

His *Reason* now did to return begin,
Out of that *Stupor*, Grief had plung'd it in;
And calling back, with nimble Diligence,
Its Spirits, and his Intellectual Sense:
His Piety did first it self exert;
The *Token of a right Religious Heart.*

Fear, *Bane of Noble Actions*, off he shakes,
And in the LORD, his God, *fresh Courage* takes.
His *Blood* enkindles, and his *Spirits* boyl
With strong Desire to regain the Spoil,
(*Living* Spoil, (If Life did yet remain
In his Rap'd *Consorts*, and their *living* Train.)
His *flaming* Eye sparkles an Angry *Threat*,
And *just Revenge* his *Active Pulses* beat.

Yet

1 *Sam.* Yet would he not on this *Adventure* move,
30. Till he had try'd how God would it approve.

How Happy ſhould we be! How would *Succ*
Crown all our *Actions!* How would God
Bleſs!
If, in whatever we do undertake,
We firſt the LORD our *Counſellor* would make.

The *Prieſt* is call'd. The ſacred *Ephod* brought
And, in his own Way, is God's Counſel ſought.
The Anſwer is propitious. Out he went,
With his *Six Hundred* Men. *Two Hundred*, ſpent
With their hard March, were of the reſt forſook
Not able to get over *Beſor*-Brook.

Not far had *David*, with the reſt, advanc'd,
When an *Egyptian*, in the Field, they chanc'd
To find; who, being ſick, and Hunger-pin'd,
Was by thoſe ſacking *Rovers* left behind.
By him (refreſh'd firſt with long-wanted Food
And Speech recovering) they underſtood
That their *Old* Enemy, th' *Amalekite*,
It was, had done them this ſo great Deſpite.
By him too (Oath of Safety firſt being giv'n,
Oaths then were Lawful, by the God of Heav'n)
Was *David* guided to the Place, where they,
In *jovial Merriment*, ſecurely lay.
Of *Ziklag*'s *Dainties* they a Feaſt had made,
And, with their *Plunder*, drove a *merry Trade*.
From *Eating* They to *Dancing* fell, and *Drinking*
How ſoon they muſt the *Reck'ning pay*, not thi
ing,
When, on a ſudden, *David* in doth pour
His Men upon them, like a *Thunder-Show'r*.

Have you obſerv'd in what a furious Way, 1 *Sam.*
Lyon leaps upon his *trembling* Prey: 30.
So th' *Amalekites* the *Hebrews* flew,
Than Lyons fiercer; having in their View
Their *Captiv'd* Wives and Children, and the Fire
Of ſmoaking *Ziklag*, to inflame their Ire.

The Slaughter till next Days Evening held.
The Earth with ſlain was cover'd, Rivers ſwel'd
With Blood of *Amalek*, that thither ran.
Nor of them all there ſcaped not a Man,
Save twice two Hundred, who (perhaps, by Night)
Mounted on Camels, ſav'd themſelves by Flight.

During the time this *bloody Work* did laſt,
The *Captiv'd* Dames, with Hands and Eyes up-caſt,
Implor'd the God of *Iſrael* to bleſs
The Arms of their Deliverer with Succeſs.
But when deſtroy'd they ſaw their Enemies,
Their *thankful* Joy brake through their *ſparkling* Eyes.
And, as ANDROMEDA, when, from her Chain
Releas'd, ſhe ſaw the *frightful Monſter* ſlain;
So look't *AHINOAM*, ſo *ABIGAIL*,
When they their deareſt *David* ſaw prevail.)

The Slaughter over, and the Field now clear'd,
So that no living Enemy appear'd;
The *Victors*, and their *new-redeemed* Dames
(Thoſe *Love*, Theſe *Love* and *Gratitude* inflames)
Together run, with nimble-footed Paces,
And claſp each other, in moſt Sweet Embraces.
When they had paid the Debt long due to Love,
The *Hebrew Captain* did from thence remove;
And toward *Ziklag* took again his Way,
With his recov'red Spoil, and the rich Prey

Of

1 Sam. 30. Of *Amalek*. To *Besor-Brook* they bend,
Where his recruited Men did him attend.
To them, as to the rest, he doth divide
Their Share o' th' Booty; and to *Ziklag* hy'd
From whence he, of the Spoil, unto his Friend
In all the Coasts about, Rich Presents sends.

CHAP. IV.

David *bemoans the Death of* Saul *and* Jonath *passes Sentence on him who kill'd the* King, *and moves to* Hebron.

2 Sam. 1. TWO Days in *Ziklag* now had *David* stay
Viewing the *Ruines* which the Fire made.
But most his Thoughts on *Israel*'s Camp did r
Fearing the worst; not knowing what was d
When on the Third, Lo, one with Running sp
(Earth on his Head, and all his Garments ren
Came from the Camp, and falling at his Fee
Did, with good News, as he suppos'd, him g

He told, how *Israel* from the Battle fled;
That of the Souldiers there lay many dead;
That *Saul*, and *Jonathan* his Son, were slain.
At those great Names, *David* could not refra
But forthwith ask't him, By what means he
What he reported of *Saul*'s Death was true.
He, hoping some Advantage would accrew,
Confes't that he, at his Request, him slew;

to Confirm the Truth of what he ſaid, 2 *Sam.*
's *Crown* and *Bracelet* at his Feet he laid. 1.

s one that, ſtooping ſomething up to take,
ps his unwary Hand upon a *Snake*,
n, with the ſudden Fright, firſt backward ſtart
is ſcared Blood retiring to his Heart)
en, at a further Diſtance, *trembling* ſtands,
ith *fainting* Countenance, and *Palſied* Hands:
ſtartled *David* at th' unlook't for Sight
that which ſome would gaze on with Delight,
Imperial Crown; by which he ſurely knew,
at what the Fellow told him was too true.
ſeiz'd his Spirit. He, with Garments torn,
gether with his Men, for *Saul did mourn.*
Saul *he mourn'd*, though *Saul* to him had been
fiercer Foe, than any *Philiſtine.*
Saul *he mourn'd*, though *Saul* his Life had
ſought,
him into extremeſt Dangers brought.
Saul *he mourn'd*, though by the Death of *Saul*,
knew the Kingdom unto him would fall.
Gen'rous Minds, e'en with their Enemies,
verſe Fortunes can't but ſympathize.

or *Jonathan*, as for an Only Brother,
a Virgin for her Conſtant Lover:
mourned He. For 'twixt them too had paſt
riendſhip, that *beyond the Grave* muſt laſt.
rtal Friendſhip! Never Two were Twin'd
e cloſe; They had *Two* Bodies; But *One*
Mind
roclus to *Achilles* was leſs dear.
to *Hercules* not half ſo near.
Pylades did more *Oreſtes* love:
Damon to his *Pythias* truer prove.

To

2 *Sam.* To *Pirithous* more close not *Theseus*
1. Did cleave; nor *Nisus* to *Euryalus*:)
Than did to *David* Princely *Jonathan*,
From the blest Day their Friendship first beg
Their Souls were so commix't, that none co
tell
Which lov'd most truly; either lov'd so well
Jonathan's Love to *David* strongly ran:
And *David*'s flow'd as strong to *Jonathan*.
So that, e'en yet, we in a Proverb have it
[*Strong as the Loves of* Jonathan *and* David.]
'Twas for his Friend; for such a Friend, as N
Ne'er had before: 'Twas for his *Jonathan*
That *David* mourn'd. And who enough co
moan
The Death, *Untimely Death*, of such an One.

But, from *Particulars*, his Grief did call
For Tears, for *Israel* in *general*.
The House of *Israel* was wounded deep.
What *Israelite* could hear it, and not weep!
Not weep a Flood! The People of the Lord
Are fallen by th' Uncircumcised's Sword.
This to his Sorrow set the Flood-gates ope:
And to his *melting* Grief gave *boundless* Scope.

Nor would his *single* Sorrow serve the turn
But *all his Men* together with him mourn.
Saul's Death and *Jonathan*'s he did not fail,
In most *Pathetick* Language, to bewail:
But sure, the *stifling* Grief, that fill'd his Bre
For *Israel*, could not be in Words expreſt.

When Sorrow now its force had some
spent,
And flowing Tears to Grief had given vent

e Messenge
ing Confe
s, self-con
d slain; for
at Justice
God's Dir
The Coronat
twixt Isra
macherously
HAIL!
To wh
Welco
eir Presen
No sooner
d Ziklag
t Judah's
d, with a
dah, the T
dah, the T
The Men
om all th
ey went,
safe Ar
d, thithe
g over J

e Meſſenger, who did the Tidings bring, 2 *Sam.*
ing Confeſt, that He did kill the King; 2.
s, ſelf-convicted, unto Death appointed,
d ſlain; for having ſlain the LORD's Anointed.
t Juſtice done, *David* from *Ziklag* roſe,
God's Direction; and to *Hebron* goes.

CHAP. V.

The Coronation of King David. 25 *a Civil War betwixt* Iſrael *and* Judah. 65 Joab *ſlew* Abner *treacherouſly, to* David's *great Trouble.*

HAIL! Noble Hero, Favourite of Heaven, 2 *Sam.*
To whom a Royal Diadem is given! 2.
Welcome to *Hebron!* Lo, thy People bring
heir Preſents to their new-Elected King.

No ſooner was it known, that *Jeſſe*'s Son 5
d *Ziklag* left, and was to *Hebron* gone;
t *Judah*'s Nobles thither did reſort:
d, with a ſplendid Train, did fill his Court.
dah, the Tribe to which he did belong:
dah, the Tribe of all the Tribes moſt ſtrong. 10

The Men of *Judah*, as with one Conſent,
m all their Cities unto *Hebron* went.
ey went, with Hearts full of Affection freight;
ſafe Arrival to Congratulate.
d, thither come, they *David* did inſtall 15
g over *Judah*, in the room of *Saul*.

The

2 *Sam.* The ſacred Oyl they on his Temples ſhed:
2. And ſet th' Imperial Crown upon his Head.
20 The Court they make, and all the City, ring
With joyful Acclamations to their King.

Scarce were the Coronation-Triumphs o'er,
Scarce the new King his Diadem had wore:
When he again muſt draw his late-ſheath'd Sword.
Short are the Joys, which humane Things afford.

25 A Son of *Saul*'s ſurviv'd his Father's Death,
Twice Twenty Years of Age, nam'd *Iſh boſhet*.
Him *Abner* took (*Abner*, the General
Of all the Forces that belong'd to *Saul*)
Him *Abner* did to *Mahanaim* bring;
30 And o'er the Houſe of *Iſrael* made him King.

Thus *Iſrael* and *Judah* were divided,
Whilſt either Party with their own King ſide:
Hence Civil Wars between the Tribes aroſe:
And who *were always* Friends, *are now* grown Foes.
35 They that were link'd by *Nature*, and by *Grace*
Each other now, in Hoſtile Manner chaſe,
The Sword devoureth Fleſh on either ſide:
And *Hebrews* Hands in *Hebrews* Blood are dy'd.

Long had theſe Civil Wars already laſted,
40 And *Iſrael*'s Strength was thereby greatly waſted:
(For weaker grew the Houſe of *Saul*, the longer
The War endur'd, and *David*'s Houſe grew ſtronger:)
When awful Providence, by means unthought,
The *War*, and *Faction*, to a *Period* brought.

45 To *Rizpah*, who had been *Saul*'s Concubine,
'Twas thought that *Abner* did too much incline.

his *Ish-boſheth* Reſenting with Diſdain,
ng'd *Abner* that with *Rizpah* he had lain.
gh-ſtomach't *Abner*, who could nothing brook
at touch'd his Honour, ſuch Diſpleaſure took
this Reproach; that he reſolv'd to bring
l *Iſrael* over unto *Judah*'s King.
ot would he in a Covert Manner go
o work: but boldly told his Maſter ſo.
rthwith to *David* Meſſengers he ſent
o make his Peace; and then in Perſon went
o *Hebron*: after he had firſt inclin'd
e *Iſraelitiſh* Princes to his Mind.

Him *David* graciouſly Receiv'd, and made
Royal Entertainment, while he ſtaid:
d then, in Peace diſmis't him, to effect
e grand Affair, which *Abner* did project.

Not far from *Hebron*, yet was *Abner* gone
hen *Joab* entred (*David*'s Siſter's Son)
no, on ſome Military Enterprize,
d abſent been, againſt the Enemies,
ith *David*'s Men of War (for, over all
Uncle's Forces, he was *General*)
d, having giv'n his Enemy the Foil,
s juſt Returned, laden with the Spoil.

When *Joab* heard, that *Abner* had been there
ceiv'd, and ſent away again with Care:
Paſſion roſe ſo high, it made him fling
tiful Reflections on his King.
he pretended for his Prince's State.
underneath did lurk *Revenge* and *Hate*.
'twas not long before, at *Gibeon*-Fight,
t *Abner* and his Men being put to Flight;
d, *Joab*'s Brother, him ſo hard
id, that *Abner*, ſtanding on his Guard,

2 *Sam.* In's own Defence, and ſore againſt his Will,
3. To ſave himſelf, was forc'd the Youth to kill.
His Brother's Blood, in *Joab's* Eye ſtill reeks,
And he a Seaſon to Revenge it ſeeks.

He after *Abner* ſends, in *David's* Name,
(Unknown to *David*) to come back. He came.
No ſooner come, but *Joab*, in the Gate
(With *feigned* Kindneſs hiding *inward* Hate)
As if he had ſome Secret to impart,
Took him aſide, and ſtab'd him to the Heart.

Thus fell the Valiant *Abner*, thus did die
A *brave* Commander, through *baſe* Treachery.
Thus Princely *Joab* did his Honour ſtain
With *Abner's* Noble Blood, ignobly ſlain.

When unto *David's* Ear the News was brought
Of the *foul* Murther, by his Nephew wrought,
It pierc'd his Royal Heart; Apt Words he laid
To ſpeak his juſt Abhorrence of the Fact:
Yet, in unſtrained Terms, himſelf he freed
From being *Conſcious* of ſo foul a Deed.

'I, and my Kingdom, guiltleſs are, he ſaid,
'Of *Abner's* Blood: on *Joab* be it laid.
'And may it on his Houſe for ever reſt:
'May Sword or Famine Him and his infeſt.
'May his Poſterity be never free
'From Leprous Ulcer, or Infirmity.

Then for the Funeral he Order gave,
And *wept* a *Show'r* of *Tears* on *Abner's* Grave.
Joab, to rend his Cloaths, he did Command,
And at the Grave, begirt with Sackcloth, ſtand.
After the Bier Himſelf in Mourning went;
And, in an *Elegy*, his Grief did vent.

People joyn: All over *Abner* weep: 2 *Sam.*
For his Death a ſolemn Mourning keep. 3.

CHAP. VI.

Kings ought not to diſoblige their Subjects raſhly. Iſhboſheth's *Cowardice.* 33 *he is ſlain by two* aſſaſſines, *who bring his Head to* David, *who* ews *them, as he did him, that ſlew* Saul. Iſrael *terwards addreſs, and Crown* David *King over* m. 95 *his various* Royal *Conqueſts.* 107 *he* mes *a Father to* Mephiboſheth, *a lame* Or-an *of his deareſt Friend* Jonathan.

TOO late did *Iſh-boſheth* his Error find, 2 *Sam.*
In having alienated *Abner*'s Mind 4.
From his Affairs: Too late did he repent
Haſty Raſhneſs, when he ſaw th' Event.

'Twas not without good Cauſe, that Nature ſet 5
uble *Guard* before the Tongue: and yet
nimble Member (it's too often found)
Lips, nor *Teeth* can keep within its bound:
out it breaks. *A few unwary Words*
Miſchief do, than twice ſo many Swords. 10

's inconſid'rate Son, 'tis like, ne'er thought
Taunt would that Effect, it did, have wrought.
Martial Spirits no *Affront* can brook,
on their *Honour*, like a *Stain* doth look.
therefore e'en Kings themſelves had need, 15
they their Subjects diſoblige, take heed.

2 *Sam.* When *Fame* had ſounded *Abner*'s haſty De-
4. Into the Ears of drooping *Iſh-boſheth*,
A *Trembling* ſeiz'd him, and his Spirits fail;
His *Hands* grew *Feeble*, and his *Face* grew pale
And he, though yet no Danger did appear,
Himſelf abandon'd to *unmanly* Fear.
This *abject Mind* made ſome neglect him mo
Who did not over-value him before.

Two Sons of *Rimmon* (the *Beerothite*,
The Off-ſpring of the wily *Gibeonite*)
Were under *Iſh-boſheth*, in ſome Command
Each was, I take it, Captain of a Band.
Theſe having, ſome how, Intimation got,
That *Iſrael*'s Princes a *Revolt* did plot,
And hoping to advance their Fortunes high
With *David*, did againſt their Lord Conſpire.

'Twas Summer, and the Weather Sultry.
The King into his Bed-Chamber was got:
And, being both with *Heat* and *Grief* oppreſt
Had thrown himſelf upon his Bed, to reſt.
Thither, at Noon, the two *Aſſaſſines* came
(*Baanah* one's, *Rechab* was th' other's Name.
Their Places give Admittance. In they go,
And, through the well-known Ways, they
unto
The Room, where *Iſh-boſheth* ſupinely lay.
Upon his Bed. Him on his Bed they ſlay.
Then, from his Bleeding Corps, his *Head*
take;
And, through the Plain, with Speed for
make.

Arriv'd, to *David* forthwith they addreſs
And, in ſuch Terms as theſe, themſelves ex-

h, Great Prince, *the Head of* Iſh boſheth, 2 *Sam.*
Son of Saul, *thy Foe, who ſought thy Death!* 4.
with that Word, the mangled Head they ſhew'd,
haſtly Sight, all in Gore Blood imbru'd. 50
Sight ſtruck *Horror* in the Standers by:
Indignation flam'd in *David*'s Eye.
paus'd: then, with a *Tone* that made them quake;
this Effect he to the *Traitors* ſpake.

As the LORD *lives, who hath my Soul,* ſaid he, 55
deemed out of all Adverſity;
hen one to Ziklag *came, and Tidings brought,*
hat Saul *was dead* (who, for his Tidings, thought,
at my Hand, a good Reward ſhould gain)
aus'd him to be ſeized on, and ſlain. 60
low much more then, when *Wicked* Men have ſhed
Righteous Perſon's Blood, *upon his Bed,*
his own Houſe: Shall I not now require
f you his Blood; and make your Death your Hire?

This ſaid, at his Command, his ready Guard 65
e Treaſon, with the Traitors Death, reward.
eir *Hands* and *Feet* cut off, upon a Spear
ere hang'd in publick, to make others fear.
is Juſtice done to *Iſh-boſheth* his Head
Abner's Sepulcher was buried. 70

The *Iſraelitiſh* Elders, who before
David did incline; do now much more.
eir Way is open'd by th' untimely Death
their own King, unhappy *Iſh-boſheth.*

2 Sam. To *Hebron* therefore they themſelves betake
4. And to this purpoſe unto *David* ſpake.

Behold, Great PRINCE, *thy Bone and Fleſh we*
And e'en while Saul *was King, yet Thou waſt*
That led'ſt us out, and brought'ſt us in again:
Be pleaſed therefore over us to Reign.
For God hath ſaid, Thou ſhalt my People feed;
And be a Captain over Iſrael's *Seed.*

Their Meſſage *David*, with Majeſtick G
Receiv'd; and all the *Elders* did embrace.
A ſolemn League before the LORD they m
That He not Them, nor They ſhould Hi
ſake.
Then forth the *Conſecrated Oyl* they bring,
And over *Iſrael* Anoint him King.
All Hearts are glad. Joy Reigns in ev'ry E
Which Shouts, and publick Triumphs teſ
The vocal Nymph the News to Fame rep
Whoſe Trumpet ſounds it into Foreign C

When the *Solemnities* were at an End,
Which on the *Coronation* did attend,
And all things ſetled; the twice Crowned
A Royal Army to the Field did bring:
Wherewith th' inſulting *Jebuſites* he beat
And made *Jeruſalem* his Royal Seat.
The *Philiſtines* he ſmote, who were ſo bol
To come and Brave him, even in his Hol
The *Moabites* he fully did ſubdue.
And Mighty *Hadadezer* overthrew.
The *Edomites* he Tributary made.
And *Syria*, having ſmarted, was afraid.
Abuſive *Ammon* he chaſtiz'd, and tam'd
And, for his Proweſs, through the *Eaſt* wa

nd yet not
Jonathan,
g after *Jo*
Battle fell
for his Fa
Death ſurv
David, now
thinks him
Jonathan,
his Poſteri
ks, if there
ſcended of
whom he
ght Kind
Man
hoſe Nam
bring
Court; a
at *Jonath*
phiboſheth,
he, poo
Saul
d *Jonatha*
t of his N
e ſought
which *D*
Cripple all
Him *Dav*
ceiving,
ſuring hi
ke Care o
hen all hi
ſhoring t
take the
d make

nd yet not more for that, than for his Love, 2 *Sam.*
Jonathan, which did it ſelf approve 10.
g after *Jonathan*, Unhappy Prince,
Battle fell; not for his own Offence, 110
for his Father's. *Friendſhip that is brave*
Death ſurvive; and *lives beyond the Grave.*

David, now having got a little reſt 2 *Sam.*
thinks him how his Love may be expreſt 9.
Jonathan, his dear deceaſed Friend, 115
his Poſterity: And, to that end,
ks, if there yet was any left at all,
ſcended of the Family of *Saul*,
whom he, for the ſake of *Jonathan*,
ght Kindneſs ſhew. They call to Mind a 120
Man
hoſe Name was *Ziba*: Him they ſeek and
bring
Court; and ſtraitway he inform'd the King,
at *Jonathan* had yet a Son, by Name
phiboſheth, who of his Feet was lame.
he, poor Child, when Tidings came that 125
Saul
d *Jonathan* were ſlain, receiv'd a Fall
t of his Nurſes Arms; when, in the Fright,
e ſought to ſave him by too haſty Flight.
which *Diſaſter* he, alas! became
Cripple all his Days; of both Feet lame. 130

Him *David* ſent for; and, with ſpecial Grace 2 *Sam.*
ceiving, did at his own Table place: 9.
ſuring him, He, for his Father's ſake,
ke Care of him, as of his own, would take.
hen all his Grandfather's and Father's Lands 135
ſhoring to him: *Ziba* he commands
take the Charge thereof; the Land to Till,
d make the beſt of't, to his utmoſt Skill:

2 *Sam.* 9. And bring the *Profits* to his Master's Son;
That he, in Handsome Port, might live ther

Mephibosheth, with Kindness overcome,
Tho' *lame* in Feet, was neither *Rude*, nor Du
But, both by *Gesture*, and *Expression*, shew'd
The Highest Marks of Humble *Gratitude*.

CHAP. VII.

David *at the highest pitch of Honour, gives him Ease and Pleasure, is snared by the Beauty of* Sheba, 40 *with whom he fell into Adultery.*

2 *Sam.* 11. THE Highest Pitch of Honour now attai
Had *David*, and the Sov'reign Power ga
Thrice had the Consecrating Oyl been
In solemn wise, on his Majestick Head.
His Temples tinctur'd with a Double Crow
The House of *Saul*, his *Rival*, quite brought d
His *Enemies*, of him, did stand in a
And to his *Neighbours* round, he gave the La
His *Arms* brought *Conquest* home. His very N
Struck *Terror*, where his Armies never came
Secure he sate, upon his awful Throne.
By *Others* Fear'd: Beloved by his *Own*.
All things, to make him Happy, did conspi
Nor lack'd he ought, that Reason could de

But how *unsafe* is *Greatness!* Ah, *how nigh*
Unto Prosperity doth Danger ly!

Beg

lling *Pleaſures* do on Greatneſs wait. 2 *Sam.*
Vice lies lurking ſtill at *Pleaſure's* Gate. 11.
it ſlips (And hard it is, I doubt,
e Pleaſures have *free Courſe*, to keep it out) 20
tue doth inſenſibly deſtroy.
brings forth *Treble Grief* for *Single Joy*.
David found: and e're he was aware,
caught, caught and held faſt in *Pleaſure's*
Snare.

ame to paſs, one Evening, when the Heat 25
ed was (which, in that Clime, was great)
David, from his Eaſeful Bed, aroſe;
to the Airy Roof of's Palace goes.
e walking to and fro, his Wandring Eye
ked Woman, *Bathing*, did eſpy. 30

he Sight ſurpriz'd him. Yet he Pleaſure took,
hat *Attractive* Object ſtill to look:
never had he ſeen ſo rare a Creature,
Shape, Complexion, and for Lovely Feature.
adiant Beauty ſate upon her Face. 35
mov'd her Body with a *Moving* Grace.
n her Shoulders hung, in Curls, her Hair,
vell in Colour, as Proportion, *fair*.
Parts were taking. But I cover thoſe,
ch her diſrobed Poſture did diſcloſe.) 40

he Sight ſet *David's* Nature all on Fire:
Breaſt inflaming with *undue* Deſire.
Look't and Burnt: He Burnt and Look't again,
Power had from Looking to refrain.
Eyes betray'd his *Heart*. Now yield he muſt 45
ſelf a *Captive* to Unruly *Luſt*.

Ah!

2 *Sam.* Ah! How unsafe it is to let the Eye
11. Into the Privacies of Women Pry!
How dangerous to let the *Devil* catch
The Mind a *Roving*, from its Inward Wat
David was guarded strong enough, no doub
To hinder any *Mischief* from *without*.
But *he that will secured be from Sin*,
Must keep a strict, and constant Guard within.

Now all his Thoughts poor *David* doth in
The Party how to find, and to enjoy.
He makes Inquiry; and doth quickly find
One, that knew both the Woman, and his
By him he understood, The Beauteous Da
Was *Ammiel*'s Daughter: *Bath sheba* her Na
And that she was the Brave *Uriah*'s Wife,
(*Uriah* lov'd her far above his Life.)
This known, the King, impatient of Dela
Sends Messengers: The Woman they *bett*
And bring her to him. She by him Conce
And then, returning home, the Palace lea

How Miserable is that Princes State,
On whom a Pack of *Parasites* do wait!
How sad is his Condition, who must Tru
Such, as will *Pander* to his lawless *Lust*!
Had they, whom *David* sent the Dame to b
Been worthy of a Place about a King;
They would have run the *hazard* of his *Bl*
To save their Master from so *foul* a Shame.
They would have represented to his View
That *Odious Evil* in its *Proper* Hew.
They would have try'd all Means; hav
have *pray'd*:
And, rather than have acted, *disobey'd*.
But ah! such Faithful *Courtiers* are as ra
As in the Streams *black* Swans; *white* Crow

III.
Help fro
in so *bad*
ake the
ail, the
ell, who
whom such
who so lat
could not
riz'd by a
the *Swe*
from the
o, *once*, a
! Who
stand,
hout an
Life's a W
without
Kings,
ey are, wh
fter fair
ne long en
which sh
ve her Aff
thwish sh
David; *P*
is put poo
w he the

Help from his, had *David*. They, he ſent, 2 *Sam.*
in ſo *bad* a Work, *too* diligent. 11.
ake the Word, they ran; their Errand tell:
il, the Woman bring; *by her he fell.*
ell, who had ſuch *high* Attainments known; 85
whom ſuch *ſpecial* Favours God had ſhown.
who ſo late before the Ark did Dance,
could not ſtand againſt a Woman's Glance.
riz'd by a Temptation, down he fell;
the *Sweet Singer* was of *Iſrael.* 90
from the Holy Path, aſide did ſtart;
, *once*, a Man was after God's own Heart.

! Who can hope, when ſuch Men fall, to ſtand,
hout an Eminent Supporting Hand!
Life's a War. Temptations all aſſail: 95
, without *ſtrong Reſiſtance*, will prevail.
Kings, we ſee, can ſtand; however good
y are, when once they *yield to Fleſh and Blood.*

fter fair *Bath-ſheba* had been at home
e long enough to know; Her fruitful Womb 100
which ſhe was not apt to be beguil'd)
e her Aſſurance, That *ſhe was with Child.*
thwith ſhe *private* Notice thereof ſent
David; *Publick* Scandal to prevent.
is put poor *David* to his *Shifts*, to find 105
he the *Huſband*, and the *World* might blind.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Uriah *is call'd home for a Cloak, which not succe neither ſober nor drunk,* David *reſolves on his D at all which God was much diſpleaſed: after Ur Death,* David *takes* Bath-ſheba *to Wife.*

2 Sam. 11. URIAH, all this while, from home had be
Seeking, Immortal Fame, by Arms to w
Him *David* ſtraitway ſent for home, tha
A *Cloak* to their *Adultery* might be:
Not minding, that he needs muſt come too l
To cover a *Great Belly* of that Date.

No ſooner Good *Uriah* did receive
The King's Command: but forthwith, ta
leave
Of *Joab*, to the *Court* his Courſe he bent;
And to his *Sov'reign* did himſelf preſent.
The *King* enquires: *Uriah* doth relate
Both *Joab*'s Welfare, and the Army's State.

When he had made an End, and Night cam
The King (who ſtood on Thorns to have
gone)
Diſmiſt him; and adviſ'd him haſte to ma
Down to his Houſe: and there *Refreſhment* t

From the King's Preſence forth *Uriah* we
And after him a *Royal Meſs* was ſent;

King concluding he would home repair, 2 *Sam.*
Self to solace with his (*Faulty*) Fair. 11.

A farther went *Uriah*, than the Gate
The King's House, where the King's Servants wait.
Whom, his old Acquaintance, his Consorts;
Unto them the War's Success reports.
At Bed-time came, amongst the *Guards* he slept,
As Soldier-like, in the *Guard Chamber* slept.

Troubled was *David*, when he heard, by some,
That Morn, *Uriah* had not been at home.
Hiding, what he could, his Discontent,
For *Uriah*, to his Presence, sent:
With a *seeming Pity*, when he came,
He, in such Words as these, did *gently* blame.

What was the Matter, *over hardy* Knight,
That you went'st not down unto thy House last Night?
Came'st thou not from thy Journey, tir'd and spent?
Why art thou of thy self so negligent?
I thought thou might'st have born a *Bed* less hard,
Than are the *Matted Benches* of my Guard.
Therefore I sent thee home, to take thy Rest,
Where I suppos'd, thou might'st enjoy it best.
Hereafter of thy self more Careful be.
Thou know'st not what thy Loss would be to me.

With humble Thanks, *Uriah* thus reply'd.
That *Israel* and *Judah*, with the *Ark* abide

In

2 Sam. 11. In Tents: Lord *Joab* lyeth, with his Men,
In *open Fields* encamped. Shall I then
Go to my Houſe to Eat, and Merry make,
And Pleaſure in my Wife's Embraces take!
The LORD forbid! As lives thy Soul, O King
I will not be perſwaded to this thing.
I ſhun whatever *Courage* would abate.
Soft Pleaſures do the mind Effeminate.

Thus ſpake *Uriah*. And let none ſuppoſe
It drop't by *Chance*; Or from a Soldier roſe:
But *heedfully* obſerve it, with an Eye,
That can through Words, a *Providence* deſcry.
For God was *Hedging David*'s Way about;
That *David*'s *Guilt* might, to his *Shame*, break o

When *David* had *Uriah*'s Anſwer weigh'd,
He plainly ſaw, unleſs he were *betray'd*,
He never ſhould by him effect the End,
For which he for Him, from the Camp, did ſen
New Meaſures therefore *David* now doth take
Contrives how he *Uriah* Drunk may make.
Looks on him with a more familiar Face;
And now receives him into *ſpecial* Grace.
So ſeems he in *Uriah* to delight,
As if he were the *only* Favourite.
His *feigned* Kindneſs quickly grew ſo great,
That now *Uriah* muſt with *David* Eat.
He makes him Drink, and Drink, and Dri
again;
Till, with Rich Wines, he *overcharg'd* his Brai
Thus *Sin* to *Sin*, thus *Guilt* he adds to *Guilt*:
Nor ſtops, until *Uriah*'s Blood be ſpilt.
Thus the *allow'd* Commiſſion of a Sin,
Not ſeldom ſerves to let another in.

iah now is *Drunk*; the grapy Juice 2 *Sam.*
of his Reaſon robb'd him of the Uſe. 11.
ſprightly Wine *inflam'd*, who would have
thought,
he, his Wife's *Embraces* would have ſought? 80
neither *Drunk*, nor *Sober*, could he be
ſwaded, either Houſe, or Wife, to ſee,
with the *Guards* at Night again he lay;
ſnoring ſlept his Drunkenneſs away.

The King now hopeleſs, and enrag'd to think 85
t neither by his *Flattery*, nor *Drink*
could his End obtain; and harder grown
Sin, repeated, hardens any one)
lves, at laſt, a *deſp'rate* Courſe to try:
Murther joyn unto *Adultery*. 90
way, to ſave his Honour, did remain,
thought, unleſs he got *Uriah* ſlain.
ince he found that, not by any Wile,
the *Reſolv'd Uriah* could beguile:
ſaw that, if he ſuffer'd him to live, 95
never would the *Injury* forgive:
, if not ſeek *Revenge*, at leaſt proclaim
e *Wrong* he ſuff'red; and his Prince's *Shame*.
us reaſon'd *David*: on this Policy
e King concludes, *Uriah* needs muſt dy, 100
, that had ſuff'red *too much* Wrong before,
t that diſcov'red be, muſt ſuffer *more*.
ah's *guiltleſs* Blood muſt now be ſpilt,
make a Covering for *David's Guilt*.
Oh! The *Guilt* of *guiltleſs* Blood, thus ſhed, 105
ll fall, with *trebled* Weight, on *David's* Head.
! What is Man, the beſt of Men, when left
o himſelf; of divine Grace bereft!

To *Joab*, *David* doth a Letter write,
manding him that, in the hotteſt Fight, 110

He

2 Sam. 11. He ſhould *Uriah*, in the Fore-front, place:
And, when he is Engag'd, retire a-pace;
Leaving him *ſingle* in the Open Plain,
That, by the Enemy, he may be ſlain.

The Letter, which contain'd this Dire Command,
Is ſent to *Joab*, by *Uriah*'s Hand,
Uriah, void of Jealouſy and Fear,
The Fatal Letter doth to *Joab* bear.
Of his own Death the *Inſtrument* He's made:
How eaſily is Innocence betray'd!
(So went *Bellerophon*: whoſe milder Fate
Did unto him prove more propitiate.)

When *Joab* underſtood his Maſter's Mind,
He to *Uriah* ſuch a Place aſſign'd,
Where, by Experience, he before had found
Were *Valiant* Men, that would defend the Ground.
Then *falling back*, there left him to maintain
The Fight *alone*: So was *Uriah* ſlain.

Thus the brave *Hittite*, by a Plot fore-laid,
Valiantly Fighting, *Baſely* was betray'd.
The firſt, perhaps, that ever loſt his Life,
For not Embracing his moſt beauteous Wife.

With ſpeed *Uriah*'s Death is ſignify'd
To *David*, who his *Joy* could hardly hide.
Uriah's Widow, when ſhe heard the News,
Put on the Mourning Weeds that Widows uſe
And Mourn'd the time. Then *David* took the Da
Home to his Houſe: And ſhe his Wife becam
Nor was it long before ſhe bore a *Son*.
But *God was ſore diſpleas'd with what was done.*

CHAP. IX.

Sends his Prophet to David, *who under the Parable of the* Ewe-Lamb, *gently awakens him to a Sense of his grievous Crimes, under which he was deeply humbled, confest his Sin, beg'd and obtain'd Pardon, being an Example of a Contrite Penitent, to all succeeding Generations.*

NOW all was *whist* and still. *Uriah Dead.*
His Wife translated to King *David*'s Bed. 2 *Sam.*
No more *by stealth*: but now with *open Face*, 11.
The Joyful King doth *Bath-sheba embrace.*
Before his *Courtiers* doth her Court, and Kiss;
And without Blushing, dares to call her *his.*
Uriah's *Blood* th' *Adult'ry* out did blot.
And how that *Blood* was shed, is now forgot.
Dissolv'd in *melting* Pleasures *David* lies,
And from th' *Avenger*, in himself, he flies.
Remorse was lost. *Hardness* was entred in,
And *Sensual Delights had drown'd the Sense of Sin.*

But *David*'s God (the God, who *David* chose,
And *David* lov'd) would not his *David* lose.
For though a *strong* Temptation had prevail'd,
And *David*, sway'd thereby, had grossly fail'd:
He, who Hearts doth search, and Reins
doth try,
Yet in *David*, a *Sincerity.*

2 *Sam.* 12. His Prophet therefore God did ſend, to rouze
The *Stupid* King, from his *Lethargic* Drowze.

O Boundleſs Goodneſs! O unmeaſur'd Lo
Which did the *Bowels* of the *Father* move
Towards his *Erring* Child. He condeſcends:
And the *firſt* Motion makes, for being Friends.
Th' *Offended* uſes Means, to raiſe a Senſe
In the *Offender*, of his foul Offence:
That, on *Repentance*, he may *Mercy* ſhow;
And *Reconciliation* thence may flow.

Th' inſpired Prophet, thus to *David* ſent;
Did, by a *harmleſs* Wile, him Circumvent:
And, having in a *Parable* him caught,
The King to be his *own Condemner* brought.

'Two Men, ſaid he, did in one City dwel
'One very *Poor*; th' other in *Wealth* did ſwel
'The *Rich*, of Flocks and Herds, had Coun
Store.
'The *Poor* Man had, in all the World, no mo
'But one ſmall *Ewe-Lamb*; which he bou
and fed;
'And choicely, with his Children, nouri
'Of his own Cup it drank: and for its Mea
'He grudg'd it not the ſame himſelf did E
'He let it in his *Boſom* ly at Night:
'For, as a Daughter, 'twas his chief Delig
'Now when a *Stranger* to the Rich Man ca
'To Feaſt; the *Rich Man* was ſo void of
'That, ſparing all his own, he took an
'The *Poor Man's Lamb*, to Entertain his

With ſtrict *Attention* did King *David* h
The Prophet out. Then made it ſoon

quick his Senſe was of the *Poor* Man's Wrong: 2 *Sam.*
What did to th' oppreſſing *Rich* belong. 12.
Whilſt the Man his *Hot Diſpleaſure* brake,
To the Prophet, *Nathan*, thus he ſpake.

As lives the LORD, Let him be ne'er ſo high,
The Man, that this hath done, *ſhall ſurely die*
Say, Death ſhall not ſuffice: but furthermore,
four times over ſhall the *Lamb* reſtore:
Becauſe that, having *Plenty* of his own,
He did this thing, and hath *no Pity* ſhown.
Spake the King. But little thought, alas!
That he this Sentence *on Himſelf* did paſs.

How *partial* is the Nature of Mankind!
Sharp-ſighted at another's Fault: but *blind*
To our Own! *Our ſelves* how apt to *ſpare*.
But unto *Others*, how *Severe* we are!
That could, with an Over-haſty Breath,
For *leſs* Fault, pronounce another's Death:
Did juſt before abuſe his Neighbour's Wife;
Him, without Remorſe, deprive of Life.

No ſooner did the heavy Sentence drop
From *David*'s Lips; but *Nathan* in did chop
With him: and No longer hide I can,
But he, my Meſſage from thee; *Thou'rt the Man.*

How great was, at that Word, the King's Surprize;
Might have been ſeen in his *Dejected* Eyes.
Conſcious Blood into his Face did *Flush*,
And brought upon his Cheeks a *Scarlet* Blush:
Which laſted not, but in a while did fail;
And was ſucceeded by a *Fainty* Pale.
The Guiltleſs *Blood* he lately ſpilt,
Whither flow'd, to Evidence his *Guilt*.

2. *Sam.* 12. And then Retiring, back again had fled,
To ſhew the ſtained Ground, where it was ſh
A great Diſorder in his Face appear'd;
As well from what he *felt*, as what he *fear'd*.
His Hands, like one that hath the *Palſy*, ſhook
His *Trembling* Knees againſt each other ſtruck,
Silent he ſate; his Spirit almoſt gone:
While the inſpired *Prophet* thus went on.

'Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of *Iſrael*
'(Who in moſt *Awful Majeſty* doth dwell)
'I over *Iſrael*, Thee appointed King;
'And out of all thy Troubles did thee bring.
'Out of the Hand of *Saul*, I did thee ſave:
'And unto Thee, thy *Maſter*'s Houſe I gave.
'Into thine Arms, thy *Maſter*'s Wives I caſt:
'And to thee *Iſrael* made, and *Judah*, faſt.
'And if all this had been too ſmall a Store,
'I would have added ſuch and ſuch things m
'Why then didſt thou the LORD's Comma
deſpiſe,
'To do the thing that's *Evil* in his Eyes?
'*Uriah* Thou, with *Ammon*'s Sword, haſt ſlai
'And with his Wife, as with thine own, haſt
'Now therefore, never ſhall thy *Houſe* be fr
'From *Sword*: becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me
'(Who, from the Sheep-coat, Set thee on
Throne)
'And took *Uriah*'s Wife to be thine own.

'Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I'll Evil
'Out of thy Houſe, againſt thee, divers w
'Thy *Wives*, before thine Eyes, I'll fro
take;
'And let thy Neighbour, *Strumpets* of them
'He with thy Wives, in open View, ſha
'Regardleſs who looks on, or who ſtan

hou *ſecretly* haſt wrought, and in the *dark*: 2 *Sam.*
I will on thee ſet a *Publick* Mark. 12.
I will cauſe this *Juſtice* to be done 115
efore all *Iſrael*, and before the Sun.

This ſaid, the Prophet ſtopt. The *wounded* King
ho of his Guilt now felt the *Piercing* Sting)
ence had none to make: No Art did uſe,
Foul Offence to *palliate*, or *excuſe*. 120
fetching, from his very *Inmoſt* Part,
leful Groan, which ſeem'd to *rend* his Heart;
Quiv'ring Lips let fall this *Mournful* Word,
n! I ſinned have againſt the LORD.
igh the Sentence clos'd; A *Sigh* that came 125
Warmly out, it might his Lips *inflame*:
that his *Melting* Eyes a Plenteous *Show'r*
Tears, upon his *Cheeks* and *Beard* did pour.

ort the *Confeſſion* was. Yet that it flow'd
m a *true* Penitent, the *Accent* ſhow'd. 130
ach't the Prophet's Heart, and gain'd Belief
the *Sincerity* of *David*'s *Grief*.
God, *Repentance*, if it be *ſincere*,
epts, though *ſhort*, in Words, it doth appear.

uch *David*'s was: yet was it not in vain. 135
e Gladded Prophet alters now his Strain;
, with an *Healing* Word, doth thus begin:
e LORD *hath alſo put away thy Sin*;
ou ſhalt not dy. O, who would be ſo baſe,
Sin againſt ſuch Undeſerved Grace! 140
wbeit (Thus the Prophet did proceed)
ecauſe thou great Occaſion, by this Deed,
given Wicked Men, the LORD to ſcorn;
Baſtard-Child, which unto thee is born,
ſurely dy. His Word was verify'd: 145
on the ſeventh Day, the *Infant* dy'd.

2 Sam. The *Prophet* now, his Message fully done,
12. Had left the *King*; and to his House was gon
But what he, from the LORD, had to him s
On *David's* Heart a deep *Impression* made.
His *Conscience*, which before did *slumb'ring* ly,
Now, throughly wakened, *in his Face did fly*,
And Charg'd him home. He felt the *Wo* within,
Which, on his *Bleeding* Heart, were made by S

Ah! Who his *Grinding* Sorrows can Expre
Or speak the Hundredth Part of his Distress
His *Galling* Grief, his *Pity-moving* Mouns,
His *deep fetcht* Sighs, and his *Heart-rending* Groa
Himself, we find, could not deliver these,
Without the help of Great *Hyperboles*.

How *Earnest* was he! With what *Fervency*,
Unto his God, did He for *Pardon* cry!
'*Have Mercy on me*, O my God, he cry'd!
'And from *my Sins* thy Face, not *from me*, hi
'Purge me with *Hyssop*; Cleanse me from Sin:
'And wash me throughly, from *all Guilt*, wit
'Create in me a *Clean* Heart, and *Renew*
'Within me, LORD, a Spirit *Right* and *Tru*
'O from thy Presence cast me not away!
'Nor take thy Spirit from me, LORD, I pra
'With thy free Spirit me Uphold. Restor
'The Joy of thy Salvation, as before.

Such *moving* Supplications Day and Nigh
Did He pour forth; which I, nor can re
Nor need: for he hath couch't them in *Verse*,
As my *short winded* Muse cannot Rehearse.

fice it therefore, that the Reader know, 2 *Sam.*
did *not Pray in vain*: but Prayed ſo, 12.
at He not only *Pardon* did obtain;
t his loſt Favour did with God regain. 180
I grant, whoever ſins like him, may be
rue a Contrite Penitent, as He. ☜

The End of the THIRD BOOK.

DAVIDEIS

BOOK IV.

CHAPTER I.

1 *Judgments denounced may linger.* 21 Amnon's *æſtuous Love to* Tamar. 61 *by* Jonadab's *Counſel, he obtains his unlawful Deſire by Fraud, Force.* 147 *the Difference betwixt Lawful Love and Lawleſs Luſt.* 165 Amnon's *Luſt chang into perfect Hatred.* 190 Tamar *lamenting repa to her brother* Abſalom, *who reſolves to Revenge her violated Chaſtity.*

2 *Sam.* 13.

THO' the ſharp Sentence, which
too great Haſte,
Th' Unwitting King upon himſe
had plac'd,
Was mitigated, by the Clemency
Of *David*'s God; that *David* might not Dy
5 Yet did the Prophet, in God's Name, declar
That he would *Evil* againſt him *prepare*;

ich ſhould in his *own Family* ariſe, 2 *Sam.*
d on him bring the ſoreſt Exerciſe. 13.

his was the Doom, though more at large expreſt,
which Poor *David* was to be diſtreſt.
hich (though *protracted*, yet) would *certain* be:
who can alter a Divine Decree?
gments denounc'd may linger: But, at length,
y fall more heavy, and with greater ſtrength.
metimes the Stroke doth at a Diſtance ſtand:
hat which brings it on, is near at hand.
, in this Caſe, ſome Years did Intervene,
twixt the *Sentence*, and the Tragick *Scene.*
t that which led thereto did *cloſely* Lurk;
d; in ſhort time, did thus bring on the Work.

Of all the many Sons which *David* had,
mon the Eldeſt was; a *Topping* Lad:
ho of the Jezreelite, *Ahinoam*,
is born, ſoon after ſhe to *Hebron* came.
Daughter alſo *David* had, whoſe Name
as *Tamar*; a moſt *Beautiful Young* Dame,
ter ſhe was to *Abſalom* the Fair,
vid's Third Son; ſo noted for his *Hair.*

On this Half Siſter-Princeſs, *Amnon* caſt
Wanton Eye. Affection grew ſo faſt
pon him, that, not daring to diſcover,
r *Shame*, or *Fear*, what an *Unlawful* Lover
was; He *Pin'd* away, his *Cheeks* grew *Pale*,
Fleſh did *waſte*, His *Strength* began to *fail.*
e *Fiery Paſſion*, in his Boſom pent,
Inward burn; for want of *Outward* Vent.

Friend he had, who unto him was near
in; a Friend peculiarly dear;

His

2 Sam. His Father's Brother's Son, nam'd *Jonadab*,
13. Quickſighted, and *too wiſe to be a Blab.* ☜

He, well obſerving how, from Day to Da
His Princely Kinſman *Pin'd*, and fell away:
For which ſince he no Outward Cauſe could fi
Concluded ſomething did afflict his Mind.
Wherefore, a proper Seaſon having got,
He put the Queſtion cloſe; Asking him, wh
It was, that on his Nature did prevail,
So as to make his *Countenance* look *Pale*,
And *Fleſh decay*. Begging him not to hide
Ought from his Friend; in whom he might c
ſide.

Prince *Amnon*, by his Friend thus cloſely p
His Love, though not without a *Bluſh*, confe
The Princeſs *Tamar* 'tis, ſaid he, I Love.
Oh, that my Love ſhould ſo *Eccentrick* move
I love my own *Half Siſter*, who did Spring
From the ſame Root, as I my ſelf; the Kin
I love, Ah me! I love: Yet love in vain;
Hopeleſs the Object of my Love to gain.
This is my Caſe. The Heat of my Deſire
Conſumes my Nature: ſets me all on Fire.

When *Jonadab* (than whom ſcarce one ali
Knew better how a *Miſchief* to contrive)
Had heard the Caſe; He ſoon diſcov'red wh
Would *Amnon* pleaſe: And thus he laid the

Go, Take thy Bed, ſaid he, and (for a Tr
Put on thy Night-Cap. Feign that thou ar
And when thy Father comes to ſee thee,
Give leave, I pray, my Siſter *Tamar* may
Come to me; and before me dreſs ſome M
That, ſeeing it done, I at her Hand may

He went no further. For, he knew, the Prince 2 *Sam.*
Was *Quick* enough, to understand his Sense. 13.
And if he could, but draw the *Long'd for* Dame
Within his Reach, knew how to Quench his *Flame.*

Amnon, the Counsel liking, forthwith took 75
His Bed upon it; and, with *Puling* Look,
Dissembled Sickness. Quickly the Report
Of *Amnon*'s Illness reach'd the *Royal* Court.

The King, in haste, to *Amnon* doth repair,
His Son to visit, and the Kingdom's Heir. 80
That gave *fair* Room for *Amnon* to request,
He might Eat something by his Sister drest.
The King consents: and doth his Mind declare,
That *Tamar* should to *Amnon*'s House repair;
And there, by his direction, dress such meat 85
For him, as he, *Poor Heart!* could like to eat.

The Princess *Tamar* did no sooner hear
Her Father's Message, but, with *Filial* Fear,
And Nimble steps, she to her Brother hies,
Who, on his Bed, dissembling Sickness, lies. 90
She askt him, How he did: And did bemoan
His Danger. But *more justly might her own.*
The Courteous *Mien*, fresh *Beauty* of the Dame,
Did more and more the *Lecher*'s Lust inflame.
She askt him, what He'd please to have her make 95
For him to Eat: He pitch'd upon a *Cake.*
She to the Work addrest her self with Haste
Temp'red the *Flour*, and wrought it into *Paste*
Her *Milk-white* Hands, and *slender* Fingers frame
The *Pliant Paste*, till it a *Cake* became. 100
Then having bak'd it also at his Fire
(Each Turn and Motion height'ning his desire)
She brought it to him. But he put it by.
His Room was overfill'd with Company.

But

2 *Sam.* But order given, that it clear'd ſhould be,
13. And none left in it, but Himſelf and ſhe:
He then requeſted, that ſhe would draw near,
And bring the *Meſs*. She did ſo, without Fear.
But when, alas! within his Reach ſhe came,
He laid *faſt hold* upon the *Lovely* Dame:
Then taking her about the Neck, he Kiſt her;
And bluntly ſaid, Come, *Ly with me*, my Siſter.

Surpriz'd, the Damſel *trembled*; and would fain
Have from him got: She ſtrove, but ſtrove in *vain*;
He Held her faſt. She then began to plead;
And, for her *Honour*, thus did Intercede.

'Oh, *Force me not*, my Brother! I intreat
'Thee to conſider, that the Sin is Great.
'*Great*, in it ſelf: *Greater*, in thee to me;
'So nearly Link't by *Conſanguinity*.
'Forbear, I pray, Forbear: Thy Luſt reſtrain.
'Thy Honour, Mine, our Father's, do not ſtain
'With ſuch an Infamy. Thou know'ſt full well,
'No ſuch thing may be born in *Iſrael*:
'Should'ſt thou *Defile* me: Where could I abide
'Where find an Hole? my *ſhamed* Head to hide?
'Thou too, who *Heir* art to our Father's Crown;
'Born to the Kingdom, Bred in High Renown,
'Thy Father's *Darling*, and the Peoples *Joy*:
'What will become of thee, if thou Deſtroy
'Their Hopes, by perpetrating ſuch a Crime
'As this? Well might thou thenceforth Curſe the time
'Thou e'er ſaw'ſt *Tamar*: For Thou then (O me!)
'But as a *Fool in Iſrael* would'ſt be.
'Regard thine Honour, *Mine*, our Family
'And rob me not of my Virginity.

Force me not, Brother, *Force me not*: But rather, 2. *Sam.*
Ask me in Marriage of our Royal Father. 13.
He to bestow me on thee will not fail.
O let my *Pray'rs* and *Tears* with thee prevail!. 140

This said, she, with her *Tears*, bedew'd his Face
But He, whom Lust had quite bereft of Grace,
Her most *Importune* Prayers would not hear:
But to her Supplications stopt his Ear:
And, being stronger, did by Force *deflow'r* 145
The Princely Dame; resisting, to her Pow'r.

Great is the Diff'rence betwixt *Lawful Love*,
And *Lawless Lust*. *That* doth it self approve,
By its Effects, to be indeed *Divine*;
As having a Celestial Origine. 150
That Constant is; and by Enjoyment grows
Still Stronger: which its *Innate* Virtue shows.

But *t'other*, (which is *miscall'd* Love, and must
If *rightly* nam'd, be called *Filthy Lust*)
From *Sensual* Concupiscence doth flow: 155
Which shews its Parentage is *from below*.
This likes to take a *Taste* of ev'ry one.
Daily with *All*: but Constant be to none.
And this, how Hot soever it doth burn:
After Enjoyment, can to *Hatred* turn. 160

Such Love was *Amnon's*: whose *Uncurb'd* Desire,
After his Sister, set him all on Fire.
He *Burn'd*, He *Flam'd*, *Consum'd*, and needs would Dy,
Unless he might with his own Sister Ly.
Yet, when he once his *Brutish* End had gain'd; 165
And, by a Rape, his Sister's Honour stain'd:
He, in a moment, chang'd his *Amorous* Theme,
And flew as high in th' opposite Extreme.

He,

2 *Sam.* He, who but now was *Over-Hot* and Bold,
15. Is now become to Her *exceeding Cold.*
He, that in nothing elſe could take Delight,
But her *Fair* Face; Now *loaths* and *ſhuns* the Sight.
She, who *before* his Heart did Captivate;
Is *now* become the Object of his Hate.
He *Hates* her now. He *Hates* her now much more
With *Perfect* Hatred, than he *Lov'd* before.
He *Hates* her ſo, He can't her Preſence beat:
But ev'ry Hour ſhe ſtays, He thinks a Year.
That nothing might, to ſhew his Hate, be lacking,
He rudely bids Her, *Up*; *Away*, be *Packing.*

This Surly Carriage added to the Grief
She had before. Nor knew ſhe where Relief,
Oppreſt, to find. She told him, On her part,
There was no Cauſe, He thus ſhould break his Heart.
Wiſh'd him to weigh, whether this would not bring
Greater Diſpleaſure on him from the King.

He the *Deaf* Ear, to all ſhe ſaid, did turn;
And *Churliſhly* did at her Counſel ſpurn.
Then Call'd his Man, and *ſternly* Bid him, Put
That Woman out: and faſt the Door to ſhut.
He did ſo. She, *Poor Princeſs*, did Lament
The *Double* Injury. Forthwith ſhe Rent
Her Royal Robe (of divers Colours made,
With which Kings Virgin-Daughters were array'd)
The *Lovely Treſſes* of her *Well ſet* Hair,
Her *Trembling* Fingers, through deep Sorrow, tear.
Then putting *Aſhes* on her Head, ſhe laid
Her Hand thereon, and Mournful Accents made.
While to her Brother *Abſalom's* ſhe went,
Where ſhe, more freely, might her Caſe lament.

As soon as *Absalom* the Ravish't Dame 2 *Sam.*
d see (vell knowing also whence she came) 13.
Straitsuspecting what had her befel;
gg'd of her, that she would not stick to tell
m, how 'twas with her: Whether *Amnon* had 205
u'd her; and from thence she was so sad.
e *blushing*, rather to Acknowledge chose
r *Wrong* by *Looks*; than *Shame* by *Words* disclose.
e understood Her. And Considering
ow Dear Prince *Amnon* was unto the King; 210
ow-High, in Favour of the Court and Town,
e stood, as *Heir* Apparent to the Crown:
oncluded in himself, 'twould be but vain
o Hope for *Justice*, If she should Complain.
here he wish't his Sister to conceal 215
he Wrong sustained, until He could deal
ith *Amnon* for it. She submits to wait;
nd liv'd with him: but much *Disconsolate*.

Absalom's Guess was right, that 'twould be vain
or *Tamar*, of Prince *Amnon* to Complain 220
nto the King: for though he very wroth
s said to be; yet was he no less loth
When to his Ear this foul Transgression came)
o lay on *Amnon Punishment* or *Shame*.

But *Absalom* did bear the thing in mind; 225
nd, in due time to be Reveng'd, design'd.
or, in his Heart, He could not choose but *Hate*
he Man, that durst his Sister *Violate*,
low Near, or High soever. Such a Stain
ill hardly be got out, till he is Slain 230
hat gave it. Therefore *Absalom* is set
mnon to Kill, when he fit time can get.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Absalom *invites the Kings Sons to a Noble Feast, at which he slew* Amnon, *for defiling of* Tamar, *the great Grief of* David *and his Sons, and fled for Protection to King* Talmai's *Court.*

2 Sam. 13. TWICE had the *Restless*, and *Unwearied* Sun
His Yearly Course, throughout the Zodiac, run
E're *Absalom* a Season fit could find,
To Execute the Vengeance he design'd
On *Amnon*, for the Wickedness he wrought,
In the Dishonour he on *Tamar* brought.
But now a fit Occasion did present,
And he, to take it too, was fully bent.

A great *Sheep-Sheering*, at his Country Seat,
Had *Absalom*; at which a Noble *Treat*
He mean't to make: and thither to Invite
The King and Court; then *Amnon* there to Smite.

To Court he hastens, and Acquaints the King
In *Humble* Manner, with his Sheep-Sheering;
Intreats that He, at the set Time and Place,
His Feast would, with his Royal Presence, grace.

The King, Considering how much the Charge
If he went, his *Retinue* would Enlarge:

(The

nough for no other Cauſe he did refuſe 2 *Sam.*
go) from going, did himſelf Excuſe. 13.

t ſorted well: and likely would be beſt,
thout the King; ſo *Amnon* were his Gueſt.
mon, for whom the Entertainment's made.
mon, whom to deſtroy, the *Train* is laid.
t Crafty *Abſalom*, the more to hide
s *Bloody* Purpoſe, ſtill himſelf apply'd,
th Greater Earneſtneſs, to gain the King
Come; and with him *all* his Sons to bring:
t all in vain. The King will not be won,
his Intreaties, to Oppreſs his Son.
, that he might his Good Acceptance ſhow,
s *Bleſſing* He upon him did beſtow.

By this Embold'ned, *Abſalom* him preſt,
let his Brother *Amnon* be his Gueſt.
by *Amnon*? ask'd the King. Becauſe, ſaid he,
mon, in dignity, is *next to thee.*
e *Gentle* King, from all Suſpicion free,
d overborn by Importunity,
elds that, not *Amnon* only, but the reſt
the King's Sons ſhould go, at his Requeſt.

Now *Abſalom*, his Point thus gain'd, doth part
om *Court*; and haſtes, with *Unrelenting* Heart,
to his Country Seat, that he might there,
hat needful was to his Deſign, prepare.

Then, of his Servants, calling to him ſuch,
in his cauſe, he knew, would never grudge
ir Lives to loſe: He thus the Matter breaks;
in ſuch Terms as theſe, his Purpoſe ſpeaks.

Mark well, ſaid he, *when* Amnon, *at the Feaſt,*
ll have drunk high, and overcharg'd his Breaſt

2 Sam. 13. ‘ *With Generous Wine : when I say,* Amnon *smite*
‘ *Fall on, ſtrike home, Fear not, but kill him quite,*
‘ *Remember It is I, that give Command :*
‘ *Be Valiant then, and to your Weapons ſtand.*

Accordingly, when the King's Sons were com
And all the Gueſts, to Feaſt with *Abſalom* ;
He, that he *Amnon* might the more beguile
(His Hatred hiding with a *Feigned* Smile)
Embrac'd, Cares'd him, and for *Special* Grace,
In the *chief Seat*, Him as *Chief Gueſt*, did place.
Ply'd him with *Sprightly* Wines, till he perceiv'
The Wine had him of Senſe well nigh berea
Then ſtarting up, He gave the *Fatal* Word,
Smite Amnon. Forthwith each *Aſſaſſin*'s Sword
Was ſheathed in him : Ev'ry One let fly
At *Amnon*, until *Amnon* dead did ly.

But Oh ! The *Hurly Burly* that it made
Among the Gueſts ! Each held himſelf betray
The Royal Stock were moſt of all perplext,
Of whom each fear'd his Turn would be the ne
Which to prevent, all to their Mules did hie
And back to Court, *Fear adding Wings*, did fly.

But tho', with Utmoſt Speed, they cut th
way,
Yet *Long tongu'd* Fame made greater haſte th
they.
The *Babling* Dame before them, got to Court,
And of the ſad *Diſaſter* made Report :
And, as her Nature is to magnify
Th' Ill News ſhe bears (not ſticking at a Lye)
She, to *Exaggerate* the *Crime*, did feign,
That *Abſalom* All the King's Sons had ſlain:
So that *not one* of them alive was left ;
But of his Sons the King was *quite* bereft.

Such *Doleful* News ſufficient was to ſhake 2 *Sam.*
he *Strongeſt* Mind, and make the Heart to ake. 13.
he King, with Garments rent, upon the Ground 85
imſelf did caſt: His Sorrows did abound.
nd all his Servants, with their Garments rent,
he Loſs of ſo much *Royal* Blood lament.

This *Jonadab* obſerving (he who gave
he Counſel, which brought *Amnon* to his Grave) 90
e begg'd the King not to believe that *all*
is Sons were ſlain: *Amnon alone* did fall,
hat this, which he related, was moſt true,
e could Aſſure him. For, ſaid he, I knew,
ong ſince, that *Abſalom*, from the very Hour, 95
herein his Brother *Amnon* did deflow'r
is Siſter *Tamar*, had his Death deſign'd:
nd only waited, until he could find
Seaſon for't, which ſince he now did gain,
e caus'd his Brother *Amnon* to be ſlain. 100
hereby to Sacrifice, to *Tamar*'s Honour,
im, that had brought ſo great *Reproach* upon her.

By that time, *Jonadab* his Tale had told
Which ſcarce as yet could gain Belief) Behold
he King's Sons enter'd, in a *Frightful* Maze, 105
nd on the King, as he on them, did gaze:
ll He and They into *Loud* Weeping break;
nd, in *ſad* Accents, *Mutual* Sorrows ſpeak.

Mean while Young *Abſalom*, to ſave his Head
om Stroke of Juſtice, for *Protection* fled 110
o his Grandfather's, King *Talmai*'s Court:
here he might hope for *Safety*, and *Support*.
t *David* long did *Amnon*'s Death bewail.
hich yet could not *Uriah*'s countervail.

2 *Sam.* 13. This is the *Second* Instance may be given,
Of the fulfilling that Decree of Heaven,
By God denounc'd to *David*; when he says,
Out of thine *own* House, I will *Evil* raise
Against thee. His Son *Amnon* did deflow'r
His Daughter *Tamar*, put into his Pow'r
By him: than which, ah, what more *foul* Dishonour,
Poor, *Harmless* Princess, could have come upon her!
What Home-bred Mischief on himself could fall
Which could a Worthy Mind more deeply gall.

Let that go for the *First*. But Two Years after
His Son and Heir had thus *defil'd* his Daughter:
Another Son was stir'd up, to repay
That *Injury*; And He doth *Amnon* slay.
Had David *Justice upon* Amnon *done*, ☜
He might have mended, and not lost his Son.
This was a *Cutting* Evil, and must need
Strike deep; and cause a Father's Heart to bleed.
This was the *second* Stroke, by which that word
Fulfilled was: David, *beware the Third.*

CHAP. III.

Absalom after three Years Absence, through the Policy of Joab, *and Craft of a Cunning Woman, obtains his Pardon.* 105 *and after two Years Confinement, in his own House, is readmitted into Favour, and appears at* Court *again.*

NOW had Prince *Absalom* three Winters spent — 2 *Sam.* 13.
At *Geshur*, whither he for *Safety* went.
When *David*, having for his *Amnon* shed
Many a Tear: now, seeing he was dead,
Remits his Grief. And soon Paternal Love,
In's place resuming, in his Breast doth move
To *Absalom*; Right Heir to *Israel*'s Throne,
Now *Amnon*'s dead, and *Chileab* also gone.

This *Hankering* Mind, *Joab*'s Observing Eye
Did in the King, his Uncle, soon espy.
And, being glad to find it, beat his Brain,
To fetch Prince *Absalom* to Court again:
Not doubting but, if he could that obtain,
The *Royal* Favour he would soon regain.
This to effect, a *Wily Train* he laid
The King to circumvent: who, thus betray'd,
Unwittingly should Pardon *Absalom*:
And that once done, should then recall him home.

2 *Sam.* 14. To *Tekoah* he ſent, where then did dwell
A Woman, who in Wiſdom did excel.
Her, to him brought, he did Inſtruct to Dreſs
Her ſelf in Mourning Weeds. Then get Acce
To the King's Preſence; And, that done, to ſet
She Mourned for a Son of hers, was ſlain
By his own Brother: Whom the Family
Roſe up againſt; Condemning him to dy.
Then, to beſeech the King her Son to ſave
From being buried in his Brother's Grave.

Inſtructed thus, She to the Court did go,
And, as a Suppliant, her ſelf did throw
At the King's Feet. And being askt the Caſe,
She *Gravely* told it: and it took ſuch place
In the Unthinking King, that he thus ſpake,
Go home; and *I due Care for thee will take.*
She, glad of this, did yet her Suit renew
Once and again; until the King ſhe drew
To ſay, *Thy Son for this ſha'n't loſe an Hair.*
And this he did not only *ſay*, but *ſwear.*

When thus the *Wily* Dame the King had wroug
To grant, *Unwittingly*, the thing ſhe ſought,
She, Leave obtain'd, the Matter home did brin
And fairly did apply it to the King.
Told him, that he was that *Avenger*, whom
She fear'd, on the behalf of *Abſalom.*
Beſought him to Conſider that, unleſs
He did Him *Pardon*, and his People bleſs
With their Beloved *Abſalom:* Nor He
From *Danger* could, nor They from *Fear* be fr
She begg'd that He, as *Father*, and as *King*
Would pardon *Abſalom*; and home would bri
His *Baniſhed:* and him again reſtore
Unto the Grace, in which he ſtood before.

T

The King, himſelf now finding over-reacht 2 *Sam.*
As once before, when *Nathan* to him preach't 14.
That *ſaving Sermon*; with this odds, that He 55
Was *Guilty* then: but now from Guilt was *free*)
Injoyn'd the Woman, that ſhe ſhould not hide
From him the thing he ask't: but ſhould confide
In him, that he would no Advantage take
Againſt her. She conſenting, Thus he ſpake, 60
Is not the Hand of Joab *in this Thing*?
She own'd, It was. Then *Joab* hither bring,
Said he. And unto *Joab* (being come)
He ſaid in ſhort, *Go fetch the Young Man home.*

Joab, (Obeyſance made unto the King, 65
And Thanks return'd, for thus far Favouring
His *Humble* Suit) Unto King *Talmai*'s Court
At *Geſhur* haſtes; the Good News to report.
Which, once deliver'd, made all Heads imploy
Their Wits, to ſet forth their *Unbounded* Joy 70
On *Abſalom*'s Account. Who, ever ſince
He came to *Geſhur*, like a *Noble* Prince
Himſelf behaved had; ſo *Brave*, ſo *Fair*,
So *Graceful*, *Courteous*, and *Debonair*,
And ſo *Obliging*, that whoever could 75
Gain his Acquaintance (which all might, that would)
Held themſelves *highly* Honoured, and ſtrove
Themſelves to render worthy of his Love.
This him to them ſo feelingly endears,
They could not think of Parting, without Tears. 80
Yet go he muſt: Affection, Friendſhip, all
Muſt veil, and yield to a *Paternal* Call;
Though *Intereſt* therein ſhould have no Share;
Which yet in this Caſe no ſmall Weight did bear.

2 Sam. 14. With *Joab* therefore *Abſalom* returns
From *Geſhur* to *Jeruſalem*, and burns
With *Thirſty* Hopes, and Expectation *Great*,
Of *Higheſt* Favour from the *Royal* Seat.

But Oh! the Diſappointment it muſt bring
To his *Aſpiring* Mind, when, from the King
Joab returning, let him underſtand,
It was to him the King's Expreſs Command;
That he ſhould ſtrait to his own Houſe reſort,
And not attempt to ſhew himſelf at Court.
☞ *For well the King conſider'd, 'twas not meet,*
Although his Love was Great, *his Son ſhould ſee't.*
Nor that he him to ſpecial Grace ſhould take,
Who had ſo lately made his Heart to ake.

Though therefore, Circumvented by a Wile,
He had recall'd him from his Self-Exile;
And ſav'd his Life from Danger of the Law:
He held it beſt to keep him ſtill *in Awe*
Hoping, in time, he to a *better* Senſe
Might thereby bring him of his *great* Offence.

When two full Years Prince *Abſalom* had lain
Under *Confinement*; not without Diſdain,
That he had not been ſuffer'd, in that ſpace,
To *Kiſs the King's Hand*, or to ſee his *Face*:
Impatient of Reſtraint, He now did ſend
For *Joab* (both his Kinſman and his Friend)
To try if he, howe'er he ſped, would bring
Him to the *long'd for* Preſence of the King.

But truly *Joab* (who, perhaps, might find
How to his Son, the King did ſtand inclin'd
Would not at *firſt*, nor *ſecond* Summons, come
At him; which ſo provok't Prince *Abſalom*:

That he resolv'd, since *Fair* Means would not do; 2 *Sam.*
He'd try what *Fouler* would induce him to. 14.
He bid his Servants, therefore, set on Fire
The Field of *Joab*'s. *Joab*, to enquire
The Cause of this *Abuse*, did quickly come:
And this *Blunt* Answer had from *Absalom*.

Thou know'st I for thee sent, once and again;
But thou from coming to me did'st refrain.
No other means being left, I this did take,
To see if *Interest* would thee *kinder* make.
Now therefore let me to the King thee send,
To beg, He to my Life will put an End,
Rather than under this Restraint me keep,
Confin'd so, that abroad I may not peep.
Wherefore didst thou me (too unhappy *Wretch*)
From Grandsire *Talmai*'s Court in *Geshur*, fetch;
Under pretence, that I should be restor'd
Into the Favour of my *Royal* Lord?
Better it were, I thither might go back
(Where I nor *Liberty*, nor *Love* did lack)
Than here remain; where I no Comfort have,
But what proceeds from an expected Grave.
Therefore beseech the King me once to grace,
With the *Fair* Aspect of his *Royal* Face.
If Live I may not in his Gracious Eye;
Let me not Live at all: *I choose to die.*

Though *Joab* gladly would himself excuse
From going on this Errand. Yet refuse
He knew not how. The Prince hard presses for't.
And he, o'ercome, repairs away to Court.
And thither come, a *Proper Season* waits;
And then so *Aptly* to the King relates
The Case, and State of his *Beloved* Son,
That Ground he on the King's Affection won.

Affection

2 Sam. 14. *Affection* help'd his *Judgment* to betray;
And to the Prince's Suit prepares the way:
For now Affection made his Judgment doubt,
If he againſt his Son ſhould *ſtill* hold out.
He might endanger, e'er he was aware,
The driving of his Son into *Deſpair*.
Wherefore he ordered *Joab* ſtrait to bring
Abſalom to his preſence: th' only thing
By both deſir'd. *Joab*, o'erjoy'd, doth haſte
To *Abſalom*: and brings him back as faſt.
He to the King doth all *Submiſſion* ſhow;
And at his *Royal* Feet himſelf doth throw.
The King doth raiſe his Son up from the Grou
Glad ſuch *Humility* in him was found.
Then, in his Arms him taking, doth him *kiſ*
Which *Emblem* of full *Reconcilement* is.

CHAP. IV.

The Effects of Ambition deſcrib'd in Abſalom's *Cond and Treacherous Conſpiracy to dethrone his Ro Father.*

2 Sam. 15. O The *Intemp'rance* of th' *Ambitious* Mind!
To no *Due* Bounds, nor a *juſt* Mean confin
How doth it *ſwell!* How doth it *ſoar* on hi
As if it fain would Climb above the Sky.

This *Topping* Temper ſoon it ſelf did ſhow
In *Abſalom*, and wrought his Overthrow.
He that, at home confin'd, but t'other day,
Greatly *Depreſt* in Mind, *obſcurely* lay,

or IV.
erwhelm'd
o ſooner fe
t, as the
o ſenſe, be
He, the
ook Wing,
Unſteady N
urries to e
Sea *becal*
ould on us
e have our
high, we
Land, we
nd Ride at
e would *be*
or what's o
This is th
oaring as *F*
Whereas, w
ill the due
This was
et looſe to
im'd nothi
Thought no
e on the
or ſpake,
nd whenſo
ould ſcarc
is own it n
Until his F
ut his *Imp*
ach Year a
or would
ay for hi

erwhelm'd almost with Grief, and *Cold* Despair; 2 *Sam.*
o sooner felt the *Warmth* of Courtly Air: 15.
t, as the *Winter-Fly*, whom Heat doth bring
o sense, begins to *Buz*, and take the Wing.
He, the *Royal Favour* feeling, strait
ook Wing, and soar'd above his *Proper* state.

Unsteady Nature, varying like the Wind,
urries to each *Extreme*, th' *Unstable* Mind.
Sea *becalm'd*, we wish some *Brisker* Gales
ould on us rise; and fill our *Limber* Sails.
e have our Wish: and strait our *Skiff* is tos't
high, we are in danger to be lost.
Land, we would be *Foremost*; make a stir:
d Ride at *Neck-and-all*, with *Whip* and *Spur*.
e would *be*, would *have* All: are loth to stay
or what's our Right, till have't of right we may.

This is the Nature of *Ambitious* Man,
aring as *Fast*, as *High* too, as he can.
hereas, would we but Bridle our Desire,
ill the due time, we might rise safely higher.

This was the Ruin of this Goodly Prince,
t loose too soon; his *Lofty* Mind, e'er since,
m'd nothing *Lower* than the *Highest* Seat;
hought nothing, for himself, too *Good*, too *Great*.
e on the Crown look't with a *Longing* Eye:
or spake, nor dream't of ought, but Monarchy.
nd whenso'er he saw the *Royal Throne*,
ould scarce forbear to call that Seat *his Own*.
s own it might have been, would he have staid,
ntil his Father's Head was *fairly* laid.
ut his *Impatience* thought each Day a Year,
nh Year an Age, until the Throne was clear.
r would he stay, till *Providence* should make
y for him to't: He his own way would take.

Ac-

2 *Sam.* 15. Accordingly, He did aſſume ſuch State,
As did tranſcend the higheſt Subject's rate.
Horſes he did, and *Chariots* too, provide;
And *Fifty* Men, in whom he could confide,
To Run before him: which might taken be,
Either for *State*, or for *Security*.
High State it ſhew'd, if theſe his *Lackies* were:
A *ſtrong* Defence, if he did Them prepare
For his *Life-Guard*. On which ſo'er Account
It was; it did a Subject's State ſurmount.

This Pomp, however, made the People gaze,
And in the Mob did Admiration raiſe.
For *Vulgar* Eyes with *Gawdy* ſhews are caught;
And from *Admiring*, to *ſubmiſſion* brought.
But he had other ways, to Circumvent
The *Better* ſort: and thus to work he went.

Early each Morn, He to the Court would go;
And there, beſide the Gate, would ſtand, that
Whatever *Suitor* to the King did come,
For Judgment, muſt paſs by Prince *Abſalom*.
Then would he call to him; Ask his Name,
And from what City, or what Place, he came.
That known, He ſeem'd concern'd the Matt might
Go *well*: and ſay, *Take Care thy Cauſe be right.*
But then, with *down-caſt* Look, and *ſhaking* Hea
Added, *The King hath no Man*, in his ſtead,
Deputed thee to hear: ſo that, though right
Thy Cauſe ſhould be, Thou ſuffer may'ſt might.
Then, in a kind of Diſcontented Tone
(As if he did the Peoples Caſe bemoan)
He'd *mutter* ſomething; then would make a ſh
And, in a *ſofter* Tone, this *Wiſh* would drop:
Wo

ould I were made *Chief-Juſtice* in the Land! 2 *Sam.*
hat ev'ry Man, who hath a Cauſe in Hand, 15.
ight *come to me*; and I would *do him Right*,
ow Poor ſo'er. None ſhould oppreſs by Might.
ould I were on the Bench, that I, from thence,
ight *Equal* Juſtice unto all diſpenſe!

When thus himſelf he thus far had extol'd;
nd thereby the poor *Suitor* had Cajol'd
o Bow unto him, and Obeyſance make:
o his Arms he would this *Client* take,
ng and *Embrace* him; nor would him diſmiſs,
ill he had *Charm'd* him with a *Treacherous* Kiſs.
hus did the Son, by ſuch *Alluring* Arts,
reave the Father of his Peoples Hearts;
nd to himſelf them draw; whilſt the *Good* King,
f all things, leaſt ſuſpected ſuch a thing.

By this time, *Abſalom* is thought to be
rty Years old. And finding now, that he
ſtrong a Party had, that he durſt venture,
pon the Crown, by *Force of Arms*, to enter;
nd drive his *too kind* Father from the Throne,
Which He, amongſt his Faction, call'd *his own*:)
e held it beſt yet, *Policy* to uſe,
he King his *Father* further to abuſe;
nd gain ſome time, from his *Beguiled* Father:
hat ſo he might his *ſcattered* Forces gather
nto a *General* Rendezvouz; and then
ur on his Father a *Whole Hoſt* of Men.

For this End therefore, to the *Court* he went.
d that he might be ſure to Circumvent
e King; this *feigned Tale* he did deviſe,
Treaſon, with *Religion*, to diſguiſe.

While

2 *Sam.* 15. ‘ While I, at *Geſhur*, did an *Exile* live,
‘ I vow'd a *Vow*, That if the Lord would give
‘ Me *Favour* in thy Sight, and bring me home,
‘ That I, in peace, unto this Place might come
‘ Then would I to the Lord an *Offering* make
‘ At *Hebron*, where I Life at firſt did take.
‘ Now therefore, *Gracious Sir*, be pleas'd, I pray
‘ To grant *thy Servant* Leave; that go I may
‘ To *Hebron*, and perform the Vow I made
‘ Unto the Lord. The Good King, thus *betray'd*
By *Feigned* words, ſaid, *Go in Peace*. He might
Have better ſaid, *Come back in peace, at Night.*
But Wiſe, and Good Men, ſuffer'd are, ſometimes,
To fall into the Snares their former Crimes
Have for them laid. Thus this Unwitting King
Helps forward that, which muſt upon him bring
1 *Sam.* 12. 11. The *Judgment* * long ſince giv'n. *Uriah*'s *Blood*
Is not yet ſilenc'd: but *ſtill Cries aloud.*

To *Hebron* now Prince *Abſalom* doth Poſt,
And ſends his *Scouts* abroad, through ev'ry Coaſt
Of *Iſrael*, that they might Notice give
To all his Friends, who did diſperſed live
In all the Tribes; That when they once ſhould hear
The *Trumpet* ſound, they ſhould for him appear
In Arms, Embody; and where e're they came,
Amongſt their Neigbours, they ſhould him proclaim
And that, *not Faintly*; but in *Loſty* ſtrain,
Say, *Abſalom doth now in* Hebron *Reign.*

With *Abſalom* too, from *Jeruſ'lem*, went
Two Hundred Choſen Men; who his Intent
Knew nothing of: but went unto his Feaſt.
By which his Strength, and Numbers were increas'd.

Pos

these were Men of *Choice* Abilities 2 *Sam.*
War; as well to *Fight*, as to *Adviſe*. 15.

But he for Counſel chiefly did rely
pon *Ahithophel*, whoſe Fame ſo high
as in Eſteem, that whatſoe'er He ſaid
as, as the *Oracle* of God, obey'd.
im, who had *Counſellor* to *David* been, 145
Abſalom now, did to his *Faction* win:
d, from his City *Giloh* did the Wretch
o his Head-Quarters, now at *Hebron*, fetch.
d now this *Foul Conſpiracy* grew ſtrong,
he People did ſo thick to *Hebron* throng. 150

CHAP. V.

David is ſurpriz'd at the News of Abſalom's *Conſpiracy.* 25 *his prudent Conduct in Diſtreſs, Care over the City, the* Levites, *and the ſtranger* Ittai. 115 *his humble penitential Tears.* 129 Huſhai *is ſent back to undermine* Abſalom's *Counſels.* 155 Ziba's *Treachery deceives King* David, *to give unjuſt Judgment before Proof.* 181 David *bears with unparallel'd Patience the vile Reproaches of railing* Shimei.

WHILE thus the *Son*, with a *Diſloyal* Mind, 2 *Sam.*
His *Father* to dethrone, by Force, deſign'd: 15.
Some *Loyal Subject*, who had notice got,
Of both the *Preparation*, and the *Plot*,
peeded to Court, that he might timely bring 5
he News, how bad ſoever, to the King;

That

2 *Sam.* 15. That ſo the King might not, although betray'd,
At unawares be *Slain*, or *Priſ'ner* made.

Ruſhing in therefore, out of Breath, he ſaid:
Alas! my Lord, O King, *Thou art betray'd.*
The Men of *Iſrael* are from thee rent,
And *Abſalom* to Crown are fully bent.
Him they already have Proclaimed King;
And mean thy *Scepter* from thy Hand to wring.
So *univerſally* they take his part,
As if, in this, They *All* had but *one* Heart.
And he is drawing out his *Troops* apace,
As if he aim'd to ſeize thee in this Place.

So *ſtrange* a Meſſage, ſo *unthought* a Thing,
No wonder if it did ſurprize the King.
Yet did it not from him his Judgment take,
Nor him ſo wholly void of Counſel make;
But that he thought, 'Twas better leave the City
Than hazard it unto the *Rebel*'s Pity.

Calling his Servants therefore, *Come*, he ſaid,
Ariſe, *Let's Flee:* ſeeing we are betray'd.
Make ſpeed away. Elſe we ſhall not Eſcape
From *Abſalom*, who for our *Lives* doth Gape:
And, if he come, and find us in this Place,
Will *Sack* the Town, perhaps: if not *deface*
The Royal Buildings, and, us to deſpite,
The People alſo, that are in it, Smite.
Whereas, if we be gone, He'll us purſue.
So Place, and People, may that Hurt eſchew.

This ſaid, and in his Houſe Ten Women left
He, of his *native* Courage not bereft,
March't forth: His Houſhold-Servants him
attend;
And unto *Kidron-Brook* their Courſe they bend.

Co

Come to the Brook, his little Troop he Muſters, 2 *Sam.*
ore like the *Gleanings*, than the thick-ſet *Cluſters* 15.
a *full* Vintage :) But enough to ſhew,
had ſome Friends yet left : though *but a few.*

Beſides his Houſhold (which was large) went o'er
Hundred Fighting-Men ; who, long before,
d been Companions of his Suffering State
nder King *Saul :* and whom no *Adverſe* Fate
uld make to *flinch* ; or ſo far to Tranſgreſs
e Bounds of Loyalty, as in Diſtreſs
leave him. Theſe his *Veteran* Soldiers were :
d, in his Cauſe, would ſell their Lives full dear.
heſe were his *Life-Guards*, Men of *Wondrous* Might,
dy and *Strong*, and *Valiant* too in Fight.

With theſe, as ſuiting well his Mind did ſort
, the *Gittite*, lately come to Court.
m the King ſeeing, ready to go o'er
e Brook, thus mildly ſpake unto ; Wherefore
uld'ſt Thou along with us go, to take part
my *Adventures ?* who a *Stranger* art,
d but new come. Return into the City.
ou yet art ſafe. And it would be great pity,
at I ſhould draw thee into *Danger*, who
ither know what to do, nor where to go.
ke back thy Brethren therefore, and abide
th the *New King*, till God the Cauſe decide.
d, for the *Kindneſs* Thou to me doſt ſhow,
y *Truth* and *Mercy* always with thee go.

The Noble *Gittite*, with a *Brave* Diſdain,
rd out the King. But then could not refrain
m telling him, How much himſelf he held
Honour bound, to ſerve him in the Field.

2 *Sam.* He therefore *ſolemnly* proteſted, that
15. He would not leave him in his *Adverſe* ſtate.
But, with his Leave, wherever he ſhould bend
His Courſe, he would upon him there attend.
Come Life, or Death, He would him not forſa
But with him, to the laſt, his Lot would tak

So brave a *Reſolution* needs muſt cheer
The King, not over apt to let in Fear.
Then paſſing on together, without ſtay;
They to the Wilderneſs direct their way.

But *Zadok* and *Abiathar*, who were
At that time *Prieſts*, and of the *Ark* took Care
Fearing leſt It might Injury receive,
If at *Jeruſalem* they ſhould it leave,
Had brought it with them: Which when D
ſaw,
He ſtopt, and, with a *Reverential* Awe,
To *Zadok* ſaid, Bear back the *Ark* again
Into its Place; and let it there remain.
For, if the LORD ſhall me vouchſafe the Grac
That I once more, with Joy, may ſee his Fac
He'll bring me back, and I ſhall then behold
His Habitation as in Days of Old.
But if he thus ſay, *I have no Delight*
In David: lo, I ſtand here, in his Sight,
Ready to bear, with *unrepining* Mind,
What He, to do to me, ſhall be inclin'd.
For well I know his *Judgments* all are juſt;
And in his *Mercy* I repoſe my Truſt.

The *Ark* diſpos'd; yet was not *David* clear
He ſomething had to ſay in *Zadok*'s Ear.
He therefore ask't him, Art not thou a *Seer*?
(Thou, and *Abiathar* alſo, thy *Compeer*)

u therefore
r *Office* gi
urn into t
near to *Ab*
plore his C
d ſend it t
y Son, an
o bring *Int*
in the *Plain*
ear from y
This ſaid,
go bac
e King we
ſlack.
ief now ſeiz
ift from th
nd that by
o whom he
t then con
d him Cha
e call'd to
atering, w
ſlept.
refoot he w
ure Sign of
ut when he
f *Olivet*; h
nd worſhip
ſſing *the Sa*
While he
him,
nd, with
him.
ſhai, his
hom *Hear*

u therefore both will out of Danger be, 2 *Sam.*
ar *Office* giving you *Immunity*. 15.
urn into the City, and there ſtay,
near to *Abſalom*, as well you may.
plore his Counſels. Pick up what you can ;
d ſend it to me by ſome *Truſty Man*.
y Son, and his, fit *Meſſengers* may be,
o bring *Intelligence* from you to me.
in the *Plain* above, will ſtay, until
ear from you how things go, Well or Ill.

This ſaid, They part. They, with the *Ark*
go back :
e King went forward ; though with pace but
ſlack.
ief now ſeiz'd deeper, from a ſenſe that He
ſt from the *Ark* of God thus *baniſh't* be ;
d that by his own Son (*Rebellious* Child !
o whom he always had been *over-Mild*)
t then conſidering, that the LORD his God
d him Chaſtize, in *Mercy*, with this *Rod* ;
e call'd to Mind *Uriah*'s *Blood*, and wept ;
atering, with Tears, the Ground whereon he
ſlept.
reſoot he went, and had his *hoary* Head
ure Sign of Higheſt Grief) cloſe covered.
t when he had, at length attain'd the top
f *Olivet* ; he there did make a ſtop,
d worſhipped the LORD : with *humble* Heart,
ſſing the Sacred Hand, which made him ſmart.

While here he ſtaid, good *Huſhai* came to meet
him,
d, with the Tokens of *Great Grief*, did greet
him.
ſhai, his *Faithful* Servant, and *True* Friend :
hom *Hearty* Sorrow made his Coat to rend,

2 *Sam.* And Earth to lay upon his *Mournful* Head.
15. *Huſhai*, at Court, to Courtly Counſels, bred.
Huſhai, than whom the King no Servant had,
More *Able*, nor to ſerve his Lord more *Glad*.

The King, at ſight, concluding where he b
Might be diſpos'd, to ſerve his Intereſt,
Said to him, 'If thou paſſeſt on with me,
'Thou unto me ſhalt but a Burden be.
'Go therefore to the City, and Salute
'King *Abſalom*. That done, prefer thy Suit
'That thou mayſt be his Servant, as Thou wa
'His Father's *Faithful* Servant, in days paſt.
'By this means, Thou the *Counſels* of the *Great*
'*Ahithophel*, mayſt, for my Good, defeat.
Then him directing, how he might convey
Intelligence: Each took his Proper Way.

Not far had *David* gone beyond the Top
Of *Olive*'s Mount, when he another ſtop
Was fain to make. There *Ziba* ready ſtood
Holding two Aſſes, laden both with Food,
(*Fine Manchet*, Summer *Fruits* and *Luſcious Wine*)
Whereon the King might, when he pleaſed, din

Well might the King ſuppoſe, this Preſent cam
From his Friend's Son, *Mephiboſheth* the *Lame*;
Since *Ziba* brought it: who full well he knew,
Was *Steward* to *Mephiboſheth*. This drew
The King to ask, Where is thy Maſter's Son,
That he came not? Falſe *Ziba* thereupon
Reply'd. He at *Jeruſalem* doth ſtay,
Blown up with Hopes: *Nor did he ſtick to ſay,*
Now ſhall the Houſe of Iſrael *reſtore*
To me the Crown which my Grandfather wore.

he King, not *Ziba*'s Treachery ſuſpecting, 2 *Sam.*
o eaſily believ'd him; and reflecting 16.
the *Deteſtable* Ingratitude,
ich he ſuppos'd *Mephiboſheth* had ſhew'd,
having time to hear the Cauſe, forſook
Courſe of Juſtice, and for granted took
Unprov'd Charge of a *Deſigning* Knave,
thereupon an *Unjuſt* Judgment gave.
ereby he from the *Innocent*, unheard
k *All* he had: and *All*, that *All* conferr'd
the *Unjuſt Accuſer*, who deſerv'd
pe much rather, had not *Juſtice* ſwerv'd.
fawning Traitor, having ſped ſo well,
his Knees before King *David* fell;
l, like unto a right *Diſſembling* Loon,
re *Humble* Thanks for this ſo Great a Boon.

Not far from thence, at *Bahurim*, came out,
David thither came, a *Sawcy* Lout.
of the Houſe of *Saul*, *Shimei* by Name,
o rudely *Rail'd*, and *Curſed* as he came.
me out, ſaid he, *Come out, Thou Man of Blood,*
ou *Son of Belial*; who too long haſt ſtood,
he LORD hath now return'd upon thee all
he Guiltleſs Blood, which, in the Houſe of
Saul,
ath by thy means been ſhed. The Kingdom,
thou
ſurped hadſt, is taken from thee now;
nd given to thy Son. Thou taken art
the Devices of thine *Evil* Heart.

Nor ſtaid he here. From *Words* he fell to *Blows*;
n *Duſt* and *Stones* he on King *David* throws,
on his Servants, who about him were
either ſide; to whom 'twas hard to bear.

2 Sam. 16. *Abiſhai*, *David*'s Nephew, ſeem'd to take
This moſt to Heart; and thus the King beſpa
Why ſhould this dead Dog Curſe my Lord the King?
Let me go to him: and his *Head* I'll bring.

But *David* (who, although right well he kn
That *Railing Shimei*'s Charge was quite Unto
So far as he unto the Houſe of *Saul*
Apply'd it, where He had *no Guilt* at all:
Yet, in the *Book* of *Conſcience* daily read
His *Guilt* and *Doom*, for Blood *unjuſtly* ſhed,
Uriah's *Blood*, for which he knew full well,
This Judgment from the LORD upon him fell
Would not permit *Abiſhai*, for his ſake,
Vengeance on Curſing *Shimei* to take.
'Let him Curſe on, ſaid He: for, if he Curſ
'By God's Command, who can think him
worſe?
'Do ye not ſee, ſaid he, *that mine own Son*,
'Who from my Bowels ſprang (and Cauſe to
none).
'*Uſurps my Throne*: Hath kindled *Mortal* ſtrif
'Amongſt my Subjects; yea, and *ſeeks my Li*
'How much more then may this Rude *Benj*
'Be born with, though he do me *Great* Deſp
'*Let him alone.* If God hath bid him Curſe
'It may, perhaps for me be ne'er the worſe.
'Who knows, but that the LORD on me may
'With Pity; when he ſees how well I took
'Th' Affliction he laid on me: and with g
'May me requite, for *Shimei*'s Curſing Mood

CHAP. VI.

ſhai gets into Abſalom's *Privy Council, and de-eats the Counſel of* Ahithophel, *which his Pride ould not bear, therefore he fooliſhly went and hang'd imſelf, to avoid future Affronts.*

BY this time, to *Jeruſalem* was come, 2 *Sam.*
In *Royal* Equipage, King *Abſalom:* 16.
Leading, beſides his *Train*, a numerous *Hoſt*
Armed Men, drawn out of ev'ry Coaſt.

Amongſt his Friends, who made the greateſt haſte
im to Salute *Huſhai* was not the laſt.
e, coming to his Preſence, Cry'd aloud
d ſave the King, God ſave the King (and bow'd)
nder which Words he might his Meaning *hide*,
or they might well to *David* be apply'd.

Abſalom had a Mind, it ſeems, to try
Whether he ſafely might on him rely.
Wherefore he, at firſt Meeting, *on him play'd*,
nd, with a kind of *Exprobration* ſaid,
low now! *Is this thy Kindneſs to thy Friend!*
Why went'ſt thou not, that thou might'ſt him defend!

Nay, but his will I be, *Huſhai* reply'd,
im will I ſerve; with him will I abide,

2 *Sam.* Whom God, and all the Men of *Iſrael* chuſe;
16. *None ſhall me of Unfaithfulneſs Accuſe.*
Should not I ſerve in preſence of his *Son*,
As I thy *Father* ſerv'd (now he is gone)
Surely, As I was then at his Command:
So will I henceforth in thy preſence ſtand.
All which he ſo *Equivocally* ſpake,
That Each the Words might in his *own* ſen take.
And *Abſalom* did them in ſuch ſenſe take,
That of his *Council* he did *Huſhai* make.

A *Council* call'd, he bid them think upon
The Work; and tell him what ſhould firſt done.
Ahithophel, (who would not take it well,
That any, but himſelf, ſhould *bear the Bell*)
Stood up, and *Abſalom* he thus beſpake;
Thy Father's *Concubines* forthwith Go take,
And in moſt *Publick* manner them defile.
Which will reputed be a Crime *ſo vile*:
That nothing ever can for it *Atone*.
So will the People cleave to thee alone.
The Counſel pleas'd. *Abſalom lik't it well.*
All Praiſe their Oracle, *Ahithophel.*

Forthwith a *Tent* on the Houſe-Top was ſprea
Where *Abſalom* his Father's Wives ſhould Bed.
He did ſo: void of *Grace*, and void of *Shame*;
And publickly his Father did defame.
By which the *Sentence*, that before, from Heaven
Was, by the *Prophet*, unto *David* given.*
*2 *Sam.* Was now fulfill'd: fulfill'd to the Extent.
12. 11. *May the Example ſtill the like prevent!*

Now did the Treacherous *Ahithophel*
(Finding his *Wicked* Counſel pleas'd ſo well)
Proceed

ceed, to Counſel further. ' Now Let me 2 *Sam.*
Forthwith chooſe out Twelve Thouſand Men, 17.
ſaid he;
And go on the Purſuit, this very Night,
While *David's Weary*, and *Unfit* to Fight.
So ſhall I him, and all his Men, ſo fright,
That, they ſhall him forſake; and I will ſmite
The King alone (whom only thou doſt lack
To be Cut off) and bring the People back.

This Counſel was approved of by all
hen preſent: Yet King *Abſalom* Bid, Call
ſhai the *Archite*, that (ſaid he) we may
ear alſo what He, in this Caſe, can ſay.

Huſhai brought in, the King to him did tell
he Counſel given by *Ahithophel*.
hen aſkt. *Doſt thou approve it?* If not, *ſhow*
y Reaſons, and *direct us what to do*.

The *Wary Archite* (knowing very well
he *Haughty* Temper of *Ahithophel:*
hat he might not be thought him to neglect)
preſt his Mind in Words to this effect.

Although I know, of all that fill this *Table*,
here is not, *in the main*, a Man more able
r Counſel, than the *Great Ahithophel*,
ho doth in Wiſdom Others far Excel:
t, at this time, and in the preſent Caſe,
muſt Confeſs, I cannot *Go his pace*.

' If thou, with ſo much ſpeed, ſhould'ſt for-
ward ruſh;
Thou'lt hazard All upon too *ſharp* a Puſh.
Thy Father is a Man of War, Thou know'ſt,
And will not Lodge at Night among the Hoſt.

' He

2 Sam. 17. ‘ He now, no doubt, is in ſome Pit, or Cave
‘ Where he himſelf, from a Surprize, may ſa
‘ Beſides, both He and all his Men, we know
‘ Are *Mighty Men of Valour*; and will ſhow,
‘ When once Engag'd, They neither *Weary*
‘ Nor *Weak*: but Chaf'd in Mind, much lik
Bear
‘ *Of Whelps bereav'd*, they'll fight. Nor will t
yield
‘ To *twice Twelve* Thouſand Men the *Bloody* Fie
‘ Whereas thy Men, *Undiſciplin'd* and *Raw*
‘ May be more like, hard Charged, to withdr
‘ And *turn the Back*, and ſome be overthrown:
‘ Which when it ſhall among the Reſt be kno
‘ Will raiſe a *Rumour*, throughout all thy Ho
‘ That *Abſalom* the Field hath wholly loſt;
‘ And where that Rumour takes, it will preva
‘ To make the *Courage* of the *Stouteſt* fail.
‘ So ſhalt thou loſe the Day; and either *dy*
‘ Upon the ſpot, be *Ta'en*, or forc'd to *fly*.

‘ Which to prevent, my Counſel is, That
‘ The Men of *Iſrael*, in general,
‘ From one End, to the other, of the Land,
‘ Be drawn together, like th' *Unnumb'red* San
‘ On the Sea-Shore; and thou, their Lord a
Head,
‘ Into the Field do them, in Perſon, lead.
‘ So ſhall we on thy Father, and his Men,
‘ Fall, like the Dew upon the Ground: t
then
‘ Nor He, nor any that are with him, can
‘ Eſcape our Hands! We'll have them, to a M

‘ But if he ſhould into a City get,
‘ We'll ſhut him up therein; until we ſet
‘ Ro

Ropes to th
And ſink it

Thus *Huſha*
pon his He
d not perc
he Men of
id, *Huſhai'*
he Counſel
or is it ſt
wrough
his Chang
thought
Was Good,
il on *Abſal*

But when
ompetitor, r
But with di
Not only w
His *Counſel*
And did Ex
But *Huſhai'*
(Not able,
Sadling his
And, in go
Where, ha
He to the
Which ha
He ſtretch
There let
heed
How *Huſh*

When A
How it w

Ropes to the Place, and draw it down by force, 2 *Sam.*
And ſink it in the *Rapid* Water-Courſe. 17.

Thus *Huſhai*, like an Orator did play
Upon his Hearers *Weakneſs*; and yet they
Did not perceive it. *Abſalom*, and All
The Men of *Iſrael* too, in general,
Said, *Huſhai*'s Counſel doth by far Excel
The Counſel given by *Ahithophel*.
For is it ſtrange: for 'twas the LORD that wrought
This Change in them; that what before they thought
Was Good, they now *diſlik'd*: that he might bring
Evil on *Abſalom*, their *Self made* King.

But when *Ahithophel* (who ne'er could brook
Competitor, nor on a *Rival* look,
But with diſdain) obſerved had, that they
Not only were reſolv'd to diſobey
His *Counſel* (which he as *Direction*, gave;
And did Expect *Applauſe*, and *Thanks*, to have)
But *Huſhai*'s Counſel did to his prefer
(Not able, An Affront ſo high, to bear)
Saddling his Aſs, away he ſtrait did Trot;
And, in good time, to his own City got.
Where, having *wiſely* ſetled his Affairs,
He to the *Halter's Help*, with ſpeed, repairs:
Which having firmly faſt'ned to a Rafter,
He ſtretcht his Neck, to *avoid Affronts* hereafter.
There let him Hang: while we look back, and heed
How *Huſhai*'s better Counſel did ſucced.

When *Huſhai* had done ſpeaking, e're he knew
How it would be accepted, He withdrew;

2 *Sam.* And to the Prieſts (*Zadok*, *Abiathar*)
17. Related what had paſt, and what a *Jar*
Had been, in Counſels, 'twixt *Ahithophel*
And *Him*: and, what Each had Advis'd, did tell
145 But not yet knowing which would follow'd be,
He wiſht them to inform the King, that He
Might not that Night Lodge in the Plain; but ſpeed
Him o'er the River, that he might be freed
From Death and Danger, which he might ſuſtain,
150 If He ſhould ſtay till Morning in the Plain.

The *Prieſts* two Sons without the City ſtay'd,
(For to be ſeen within they were afraid)
And unto them their Fathers, by a *Maid*,
The Meſſage, they ſhould go withal, convey'd.
155 Which when they had Receiv'd, away they ran;
But being ſeen go off, by a *Young Man*,
And thereupon Purſu'd, They, on the way,
Hid themſelves in a *Well*. The *Wife* did lay
A *Covering* o'er it, and thereon did ſpread
160 *Ground Corn*; ſo were they not diſcovered:
And, when the Coaſt was clear they poſted on;
And told the Meſſage, which they came upon.

David, thus warn'd aroſe: and, in the Night,
Paſs'd over *Jordan*. By the Morning Light,
165 He, and the People with him, All were gone:
Nor of his Army miſs'd they any one.

CHAP. VII.

Absalom gives Battel, but is overcome by David's *small Army, and the Usurper is caught by his Hair, in the boughs of an* Oak, *hanging, where* Joab *pierced him to the Heart, for whose Death, the Triumph of Victory is chang'd into a mournful Scene, by his Father's exceſſive Grief.*

TO *Mahanaim* now King *David* goes, 2 *Sam.*
His *Friends* to meet with, and to miſs his 17.
Foes.
This was the Place, where *Jacob*, long before,
God's *Angels* meeting, did his Help implore;
And gave it then this Name: by which is ſhown
Two *Hoſts*. God's Hoſt of Angels: and his own.

Here *David* Friend ſhip found, and was ſupply'd
With *Needful* Things, while he did here abide:
Which was not long. *Abſalom* now an Hoſt.
Had rais'd, of which he thought he well might
boaſt.
Over this Army he *Amaſa* made
His General. With *Banners* then diſplay'd
He over *Jordan* paſs'd, a *Rebel* right,
Againſt his *Father*, and his *King*, to Fight.

When *David* knew, that his Son *Abſalom*,
With a great Hoſt, was over *Jordan* come,

To

2 *Sam.* 18. To give him Battel: He his Men drew forth
Who, though not many, were all Men of worth
And, though his Army was but ſmall, he Cho
It into three *Battalions* to diſpoſe.
The *Firſt* of theſe He unto *Joab* gave.
Abiſhai, *Joab*'s Brother, was to have
The *Second*, Noble *Ittai* led the Third:
Second to none, for Uſe of Spear and Sword.
The King himſelf intended too to go
At Head of them, as *Generaliſſimo*:
But that the People by no means would yield,
That he himſelf ſhould *hazard* in the Field.
They repreſented, that the Enemy
Would not regard, if *Half* of them ſhould dy;
So much as if they him could take, or ſlay.
Therefore they begg'd, He from the Field wou
ſtay:
And, if Occaſion ſhould require, would ſend
Them Succours. He was fain to Condeſcend.

But when they March't away, He, ſtandi
by,
Shew'd a *Paternal Paſſion* in his Eye.
His *Bowels* roll'd towards his *Graceleſs* Son,
And (as preſaging that the Field was won)
Thus to the ſeveral *Generals* he ſpake;
Deal gently with the Young Man, for my ſake.

The *Field* now taken, and the *Battel* joyn'd,
The *Victory* to *David*'s Side inclin'd:
But not without a *Cruel Slaughter* made
Of them that were by *Abſalom* betray'd
Into this Treaſon. *Twenty Thouſand* fell
On his ſide. For, although he did excel
In Numbers: yet, they fighting in a Wood,
His Numbers could not do him half the good.

in an open *Champion Plain*, they might; 2 *Sam.*
here they could every Man have come to fight. 18.
peleſs, at length the *Routed Rebels* fly,
nd *David*'s Men purſue them Eagerly.

In this Flight, *Abſalom*, that he might ſhun
ing *David*'s Men, ſuffer'd his *Mule* to run
nder the *thick* Boughs of a *Spreading* Oak;
herein his *Neck* being caught, as in a *Yoke*,
he *Mule* went on, and left him hanging there,
wixt Earth and Heaven, in the Open Air:
or could he free himſelf, his *Buſhy Hair*,
is *Ornament* before, was now his *Snare*.
im, hanging thus, a certain *Soldier* ſaw;
nd, paſſing by him with *Reſpectful* Aw,
aſted to *Joab*, and to him thus ſpoke:
ſaw King *Abſalom* hanging in an Oak.
nd didſt thou! *Joab* ſaid; Why did'ſt not ſmite
im to the ground, and *Kill* him there *outright*?
adſt thou done ſo, I would have kindly dealt
y thee, and given thee a *Soldier's-Belt*,
eſide *Ten* Shekels. O! cry'd out the Man,
Though I a *Thouſand* Shekels might have won,
would not do't! For I did plainly hear
Our Lord the King (whom we ought All to fear)
A ſtrict Charge give, that none ſhould dare to touch
His Son, ſo as to Hurt him. And 'tis much
But thou thy ſelf, if I this thing had done,
Would'ſt have, amongſt the reſt, againſt me run.

Well, well, ſaid *Joab*, 'Tis not now a time
To talk what would, or would not be a Crime.

Away He ran, and, with a *Threefold* Dart,
Pierc'd *Abſalom*, yet living, through the Heart.

Then

2 *Sam.* 18. Then caus'd his *Armor-Bearers*, Ten young Men
Out-right to kill him; which they did: and when
He saw him dead, He a *Retreat* did sound;
That no more *Hebrew-Blood* might stain the
Ground.

Thus fell th' *Usurper Absalom*. Thus fell
He, who against his Father durst Rebel.
Thus fell a *Prince*, in Body and in Mind,
So well *Accomplish'd*; that he seem'd design'd
For Government, would he the time have staid
And not his *Royal* Father's Throne Invade.

But *Blind Ambition*, kindling hot desire
In him, had set his *Boyling* Blood on fire.
He thought his Father drew too long his Breath
Nothing would serve him but the *Crown*, or *Death*
The *Crown* he mis'd. A *Cruel Death* he found;
Stab'd, *Hackt* and *Hew'd*, with many a *ghastly*
Wound.

His *Mangled* Body to a *Filthy* Pit,
Near to the Place he fell in, they commit:
And, without *Ceremony*, load his Bones,
With an *Huge* Heap of *unregarding* Stones.
Which must have serv'd him for a *Monument*,
Had not He, in his Life-time, with Intent
To keep his Name up, having then no Son,
Set up a *Pillar* (with his Name thereon:)
Which unto *After ages* did remain;
And bore his Name, long after he was slain.

The Field thus won. And He, who was the
Head
Of this *Unnatural* Rebellion, dead:
The next Care was, such an Account to send
Unto the King, as might him least offend.

Some

Some Strife aroſe, who ſhould the *Tidings* bear; 2 *Sam.*
d divers, for the Office, forward were. 18.
ung *Ahimaaz*, Good Old *Zadok*'s Son,
Joab begg'd, that he might therewith run,
t *Joab* doubting that it would not be
ceptable, unwilling was that He,
hom he well lov'd, ſhould go: and rather choſe
ther, than his *near Friend*, to expoſe.
though the Victory was cauſe of Joy:
e Death of *Abſalom* would that deſtroy.
therefore bid *Black Cuſhi* go, and tell
e King the Matter, juſt as it befel.
Ran. But *Ahimaaz*, not content,
leſs He too, on the ſame *Errand* went,
preſs ſo hard, for Leave to Run, that He
t Leave: but by meer Importunity.
en ſetting forth, and Running by the *Plain*,
ſo much Ground did of the *Blackmoor* gain;
at He got firſt to Court; and That did tell,
hich needs muſt Pleaſe: for he ſaid, *All is well.*

But when the King, whoſe Heart was ſet upon
e Welfare of his *Diſobedient* Son,
't, *Is the Young Man ſafe?* Poor *Ahimaaz*,
t knowing what to ſay, did on him *Gaze:*
th to Confeſs what he could not Deny,
r yet well knowing how to put it by:
that, which, with the King, was the main Chance,
too well knowing, pleaded *Ignorance.*

Then ſtanding by, as bid: In *Cuſhi* ran,
to relate his *Meſſage*, thus began.

Tidings, my Lord the King: *for Thee, this day,*
LORD avenged hath; ſo that all they,

2 Sam. *That roſe againſt thee, now are overcome.*
18. But, Cry'd the King, How is't with *Abſalom?*
Say, Is the Young Man ſafe? *Cuſhi* Replies,
So may it be with all thine Enemies,
As 'tis with him. The King it underſtood;
And from his Eyes ſtrait Guſhed forth a Flood
Of *Melting* Tears. *Paternal* Pity wrought
Upon him, and into *Exceſs* him brought.
Up ſtairs he went: and, as he went, he Cry'd,
O my Son ABSALOM! *would I had dy'd*
For thee, O ABSALOM, *My Son, My Son!*
And ſo went on; as if He'd ne'er have done.
His *Face* he covered, and let looſe the Rein
To *Boundleſs* Grief; *of Noble Acts the Bane.*
This turn'd the *Triumph*, proper for the Day,
To *Mourning*. The *Brave* Soldiers *ſlunk* away,
As Men aſham'd. They who *the Field had won*
Steal in, as if they *from the Field had run.*

CHAP. VIII.

Joab *boldly ſtems the current of* David's *Grief.* 30
People joyfully reſtore their Lawful Sovereign. 49
vid *excites his own Tribe* Judah, *the moſt backw*
75 Shimei *begs Pardon, and obtains it.*

2 Sam. 19. THIS was to *Joab* told, who weighing
How much this *Carriage* might the
quell
Of all the Army; or raiſe *Diſcontent*
Which might prove Dangerous, in the

(For *Soldi*
ill ſhift th
e, that he
ent to the

Thy Ser
Lives,
To ſave bo
Thou ſhan
More Love
Thy Carri
heed
Or Prince,
If *Abſalom* h
And all we
Wherefore
Unto thy S
Before the
Unto thee,
That, If th
There will
And that
Than all t

By this *Bo*
han either
oab ſo Rou
is *Wailing-*
ow to Co
s well his
e haſt'ned
d there,
hich kno
ach to his
ow flock
Joyful A

(For *Soldiers*, if themſelves they *ſlighted* ſind, 2 *Sam.*
ill ſhift their Sides, as nimbly as the Wind,) 19.
e, that he might his *Duty* not forſake,
ent to the King, and, *Soldier*-like, thus ſpake.

Thy Servants All (who ventur'd have their Lives,
To ſave both thee, thy Children and thy Wives)
Thou ſhamed haſt, by ſhewing Thou extends
More Love to Enemies, than to thy Friends.
Thy Carriage this Day ſhews, Thou doſt not heed
Or Prince, or Servant: for, in very deed
If *Abſalom* had liv'd, it's plainly ſeen,
And all we dy'd, Thou pleaſed well hadſt been.
Wherefore *Ariſe*, Go forth, and kindly ſpeak
Unto thy Servants. Elſe away They'll break
Before the Morning: for I boldly dare
Unto thee, by the God of *Iſrael*, Swaare;
That, If thou come not in the Peoples Sight,
There will not tarry one with thee this Night.
And that will be worſe to thee, I avow,
Than all the Evil, Thou haſt felt till now.

By this *Bold* Speech (perhaps more *neceſſary*,
han either *Decent*, or *Diſcreet* and *Wary*)
ab ſo Rouz'd the King, that off he threw
is *Wailing-Fit*. And being a Prince that knew
low to Comply with his Condition; And
s well his Subjects *Humour*, as *Command*:
e haſt'ned down unto the City-Gate,
nd there, as uſual was, in Publick ſate.
hich known, the People (who before had fled
ach to his Tent, as if they had no Head)
ow flock unto him, and with *Deaf'ning* Sound
f *Joyful Acclamations*, him Surround.

2 *Sam.* And now a *Gallant Emulation* roſe
19. Amongſt the Tribes; Each to be *foremoſt* choſe
In ſhewing their *Affection* to the King:
And ſtriving him in *Triumph* home to bring,
This firſt among thoſe Men of *Iſrael* fell,
('Tis thought) Whom *Abſalom* had made Rebel
Who that they might wipe off the *Guilt*, and
Stain
Of that *Foul* Crime, and *Credit* ſo regain;
Egg'd one another on, and ſeem'd to *Vie*
Which ſhould moſt ſignalize his *Loyalty*,
In bringing back the King: Whom now the
Praiſe:
Recount his *Merits*, and Admire his *Ways*.

But *Judah*, his own Tribe, *too Backward* were,
And *too Regardleſs* of the Common Care.
This *Drowſy Negligence* did grieve the King,
That, therefore, them he to a Senſe might bring
Of what became them, He a Meſſage ſends
To *Zadok* and *Abiathar*, his Friends;
Bidding them unto *Judah*'s *Elders* ſpeak
From Him: and thus the Matter to them break.

'Why are ye, to bring back the King, the *laſt*
'Why ye ſo *ſlow*, when others Run ſo *faſt*!
'Have ye forgot, That ye my *Brethren* are,
'My *Bones* and *Fleſh* (ſo have a greater ſhare
'In me, than others) Why do ye let ſlip
'The Seaſon? and let others you *out-ſtrip*
'In *Love* and *Loyalty*? This *Caution* take,
'And to your ſelves Advantage of it make.

He bid them alſo to *Amaſa* ſay,
(*Amaſa*, General, but th' other day,
Of all the Rebels) 'Art not Thou to me
'A Kinſman, near by Conſanguinity?

'Ret-

Return to thy *Allegiance*, without dread: 2 *Sam.*
And be my *General*, in *Joab*'s ſtead. 19.

By theſe, and other ſuch, engaging *Arts*,
e wrought ſo ſtrongly on the Peoples Hearts,
hat *Judah*, ſenſible they had been ſlack,
ow haſt'ned to him, to Conduct him back.

Got over *Jordan*, *Shimei* was the Firſt 75
himei, by whom he was ſo lately Curs'd,
nd rudely treated) who, the *Tide* thus *turn'd*
ontrary to his Expectation, *Mourn'd*,
ſeem'd to Mourn: perhaps the Crafty Knave
ight Sorrow *feign*, his Guilty Head to *ſave*. 80
is *Guilt* and *Danger* did him forward Egg
o own his *heinous* Crime, and *Pardon* beg.

Hethereſore (thruſting in with *Judah*'s Men)
eading a Thouſand of the Tribe of *Ben*:
o ſhew, perhaps, what Intereſt he had 85
Which was the Worſe in one that was ſo bad)
r, if Occaſion were, his Cauſe to Plead,
nd for him with the King to intercede
e was the Firſt, I ſay, that met the King;
nd on his Knees, did thus, *Peccavi*, Sing. 90

'Let not my Gracious Lord the King, ſaid he,
Impute this day Iniquity to me!
Nor bear in mind what I perverſly ſaid,
And did againſt him, when he was betray'd!
For I, thy Servant, know, that I therein 95
Am guilty of an Execrable Sin.
Therefore I, with the *firſt*, am hither come.
To wait upon my Lord, and bring him home.
Pardon, Great Sir, *Pardon my Fault*, I pray:
Let me find *Mercy* at thine hand this day. 100

2 Sam. 19. Before the King could any Anſwer make,
Abiſhai, Zerujah's Forward Son ; thus ſpake.
What! Shall not Shimei *be put to Death!*
That Rebel Shimei! who, with *Poys'nous* Breath,
Did Rail upon, and Curſe the LORD's Anointed
What, leſs than Death, can be to him appointed

This ſounded *harſhly* in good *David*'s Ear.
And that it did ſo, He ſoon made appear.
For, 'What, ſaid he, have I with you to do,
'Ye buſy Sons of *Zerujah*, that you,
'On all Occaſions, ſtill contrive to be
'As much as in you lies, *Averſe* from me?
'Shall any Man be put to Death this Day
'In *Iſrael*? The LORD, and I, ſay *Nay*.
'For have not I, think ye, good Cauſe to know
'That I, ſo lately near an Overthrow,
'Still King of *Iſrael* am, by *Divine* Grace!
'Which ſhould with you, as well as me, hav
Place.
'For ſince the LORD this Day doth me Reſtor
'Unto the Throne on which I ſate before:
'It ought to be a Day of *Thankful* Joy ;
'Which no ſad *Execution* ſhould annoy.
Then turning unto *Shimei*, 'Thou, ſaid he,
'Shalt not be put to Death, for this, by me.

The End of the FOURTH BOOK.

DAVIDEIS.

BOOK V.

CHAPTER I.

Mephibosheth clears himself of Ziba's false Accusation, gets back but Half his Lands from Ziba. 46 Good Old Barzillai refuses the Pleasures of the Court. 85 Judah and Israel contend about the King's Restauration.

AMONG the rest, whom *Love*, or *Interest*, drew
To meet the King, *False Ziba* came; who knew,
When once his Master came in *David's* sight,
His *Knavery* would then be brought to light.
That therefore he might still retain the Place,
He had, by *Falshood*, gain'd in *David's* Grace;
He, with his *Fifteen* Sons, and *Twenty* Men,
Came, with Pretence to bring him home again.

2 *Sam.* 19.

2 *Sam.* 19. But now *Mephibosheth* (who, being *Lame*, Was not *so Nimble*) in *Due* Season came, To Clear himself from *Ziba*'s *False* Report, And on the Wretch his *Treachery* retort.

When the King ask't, why went'st thou not with me, *Mephibosheth*? 'My Lord, O King, said He, 'My *Faulty* Servant *Ziba*, me deceiv'd: 'And *helpless* me, he of his *help* bereav'd. 'I ordered him to saddle me an Ass; 'That I thereon unto the King might pass, 'Not able else to Go. *Away he slipt*, 'And me, of Means to follow wholly stript. 'Nor is that all: But He hath *Slander'd* too 'Thy Servant to my Lord, with Words *Untrue*. 'But well I know, My Lord the King is Wise: 'Do therefore what shall seem Good in thine Eyes. 'I plead no *Merit*: All I have I place 'To the Account of thine *Abundant Grace*.

Enough! Reply'd the King, My Word shall stand: *Thou and thy Servant shall divide the Land.*

Thus having *wrong'd Mephibosheth* before, In *stripping* him, *unheard*, of *all* his Store: That Wrong he, by a somewhat *less Wrong* salves, And doth the Wrong'd Man Justice but *by Halves*.

Mephibosheth not only was most Clear From *Ziba*'s Charge; as plainly did appear: But also had so true a Mourner been, For *David*'s Trouble, that he ne'er was seen To *Dress his Feet*, though lame; nor *Trim his Beard*: Nor in *Clean Linnen* ever had appear'd,

To

Cheer his Body, from the very Day, 2 *Sam.*
which the King, diſtreſſed, went away; 19.
ntil the Day he came again; which made
s Caſe the harder, being duly weigh'd.
t He, Good Man, for Joy the King was come
Peace, and Safety, to his Royal Home;
egardleſs what might to himſelf befall, 45
y'd, Ay, *Let Ziba*, if he will, *take all.*

We heard before of certain Men, that came
o bring the King Supplies, at *Mahanaim.*
f theſe *Barzillai* was, the *Gileadite*;
ho did the King Support, with *Great* Delight. 50
he ſenſe whereof did ſo affect the King,
hat to *Jeruſalem* he fain would bring
he *Good Old Man*; that there he might have
ſhew'd
he higheſt Marks of *Royal Gratitude.*

But Good *Barzillai* did to go refuſe. 55
nd, by his Age, himſelf there-from excuſe.
I am, ſaid he, full *Fourſcore* Years of Age,
And therefore, with Good Reaſon, may preſage
My Days cannot be many. I am paſt
The *Pleaſures* of a *Court.* I cannot taſte 60
My Food with *Reliſh.* 'Twere an Overſight
For me in *Vocal Muſick* to delight.
My Ears too heavy to diſtinguiſh Sounds.
And me the *Harbinger of Death* ſurrounds.
Why then ſhould I a further *Burden* be 65
Unto my Lord the King! Oh no! Let me
Wait on thee over *Jordan*, and Return
Unto my City, and my Parents Urn:
That there, among my People, I may dy,
And in my Father's *Sepulcher* may ly. 70
But lo, my Son, thy Servant *Chimham*; He
Shall wait upon my Lord, and always be

At

2 *Sam.* 19. ‘ At thy Command. To thee Him I commit
‘ And thou mayſt do to him what thou think
fit.

Ay, that I will, ſaid *David*, and to thee
Will give beſides what thou ſhalt ask of me.
This ſaid, the Good Old Man He kindly kiſt
And, with his *Royal Bleſſing* him diſmiſt.

Then March't he on, attended very well,
By *Judah*, and one *Half* of *Iſrael*.
That Half, or Part, be it ſuppos'd to be,
Which was not from the late Rebellion free:
And therefore now would more *Officious* ſeem,
That they their ſhaken Credit might redeem.

But now again a freſh *Contention* roſe
Between them, which of *Friends* ſoon made the
Foes.

Theſe Men of *Iſrael* could not now contain
Their Anger; but did to the King Complain
Of *Judah*; that they *ſtole* from them the King:
That *they alone* might him o'er *Jordan* bring.
The *ground* of which they did not underſtand;
And therefore did their *Reaſons* now demand.

The Men of *Judah* briskly Anſwer'd thus.
Becauſe the King is *near of Kin* to us.
More *brisk*, than *true*. *David*, indeed, was ſo:
But not the *King*. *Kings are of Kin*, *we know*,
To ALL *their* SUBJECTS; *and alike to* ALL,
That Faithful are to them, *both Great and Small*.
Why, added *Judah*, do ye then Contend?
We did our Duty, without ſelfiſh End.
We neither *Eat* at the King's Charge, nor yet
Receiv'd from him a *Gift*, or *Benefit*.

But we (the Men of *Iſrael* reply'd) 2 *Sam.*
ve that to ſay which will the Cauſe decide: 19.
r we have *Ten* Parts in the King; while you 105
nnot pretend, at moſt, to more than *Two*.
hy then, ſince we the *greater* Number are,
d ye *deſpiſe* us? and proceed ſo far,
to bring back our Sov'reign Lord the King,
ithout *Conſulting* us; and thereby bring 110
ntempt upon us? Thus they *Braul* and Chide;
nd toſs the *fiery Ball* from Side to Side.
ut *Judah*'s Words, in this Contention, fell
lore hot and fierce, than thoſe of *Iſrael*.

CHAP. II.

The Effects of Paſſion, and Contention. 19 Sheba *raiſes a new Rebellion, which* Amaſa *is ſent to quell, but* Joab *not brooking it treacherouſly ſtabs him, advances and lays Siege to the Town of* Abel, *which he raiſes, after* Sheba's *Head was thrown to him, thro' the Wiſe Conduct of a Woman, who reaſoned with* Joab.

HOW Needful 'tis *Hot Anger* to ſuppreſs! 2 *Sam.*
Nor ſuffer *Wrath* to riſe into *Exceſs!* 20.
Not to give way to *Paſſion!* Nor too high
Reſent an *Apprehended Injury!*
Much leſs to let the *Tongue*, upon Debate, 5
Break looſe, in Words which may exaſperate.
For Words oft times, like Flint on Steel, ſtrike Fire,
And thereby the Contention raiſe the higher.

So

2 Sam. 20. *So have I ſeen what from a Sparkle came,*
Blown, by Hot *Breath into a* Furious *Flame.*

Thus, in the preſent *Conteſt*, it befel
The Men of *Judah* and of *Iſrael.*
The Men of *Iſrael* did Reſent *too* high
A *ſlight* Offence: *Judah* at them Let fly
A *Thund'ring Volly*, in ſuch *Cutting* Words,
As wounded deeper than the *ſharpeſt* Swords;
And made the *Iſraelites* almoſt Repent,
That e'er to wait upon the King they went.

This being obſerv'd by *Sheba*, *Bichri*'s Son,
A *Benjamite*, who, thither that Day run
Amongſt the reſt: Not willing to let go
So *Fit* a Time, his *Factious Mind* to ſhow,
He blew a Trumpet; and each *Iſraelite*,
To *Freſh Rebellion*, did thus Invite.

No Part have we in David: *Nor poſſeſs*
We any Share now in the Son of Jeſſe.
Wherefore, O Iſrael, *to your Tents betake*
Your ſelves forthwith; *and* Jeſſe's *Son forſake.*

So ſpake this Man of *Belial*, and ſo did
The Men of *Iſrael:* ſtrait away they ſlid
From *David*; and with Nimble Paces run
After *Rebellious Sheba*, *Bichri*'s Son.
But *Judah* clave intirely to their King:
And him in Honour ſafely Home did bring.

Being come Home, the firſt thing by him done
Was to *ſhut up* thoſe *Concubines*, his Son
Defiled had; to whom he did Allot
Fit Maintenance: but thenceforth us'd them not.

That done, he did *Amaſa* to him Call 2 *Sam.*
Whom he deſign'd to make his General) 20.
Id bid him All the Men of *Judah* raiſe,
Id bring them thither to him, in three Days.
Way *Amaſa* went, But longer ſtaid:
Though what Haſte he could, he therein made.
The King, uneaſie at *Amaſa*'s Stay 45
Unknowing, Danger riſes from Delay)
Abiſhai to him call'd, and bid him take
The Forces ready. After *Sheba* make
With all the Speed he could; leſt he ſhould get
The *Fenced* Towns, his Treaſon to abet. 50

Out March't *Abiſhai*, leading *Joab*'s Men,
The *Cherethites* and *Pelethites*: but when,
Upon the Way, *Amaſa* in did fall;
He led the Army on, as General.

Joab, not by the King expreſly ſent, 55
Yet, *loving Action*, with his Soldiers went.
Id, not *Amaſa* brooking (as indeed,
He ne'er lik'd any, that ſhould him ſucceed)
Eſo the Matter order'd, that his *Sword*,
Marching, ſhould, as of its own accord, 60
Drop from the *Scabbard*: up he ſnatch't it, and
Careleſsly carr'd it *naked* in his Hand.

Amaſa ſaw it: but ſuſpected not,
That *Joab* therein had on him a Plot.
Or, taking it to be an Accident, 65
He was, for his own Safety, leſs intent.
Joab advanc'd. And, under *feigned* ſhow
Of Kindneſs, ask't him, Brother, how doſt do?
Then, by the Beard him taking, him he Buſs'd:
Id therewithal his Sword into him thruſt. 70
That drop'd his Bowels: There *Amaſa* lay,
Wallowing in his Blood, upon the Way.

So

2 *Sam.* 20. So dy'd a *Great* and *Valiant* Man: ſo fell,
By *Treachery*, a *Prince* in *Iſrael.*

On *Joab*, with *Abiſhai* went, in Queſt
Of *Sheba*; leaving One, to tell the Reſt,
That He, who favour'd *Joab*, and who was
For *David*, after *Joab* on ſhould paſs.
Which notwithſtanding, as the Men drew nigh
The Place, where their *ſlain* General did ly;
They made an *Halt*: nor would a Step advance
But *gazing* ſtood, like People in a *Trance.*
Which *Joab*'s Men obſerving (as behoov'd)
Amaſa's Corps, out of the Way, remov'd
Into a Field, and Covered it: Which done,
The People ſtraitway after *Joab* run.

Sheba, mean while, through all the Tribe had paſt,
And to the City *Abel* came at laſt;
Having pickt up the *Berites*, in his Way;
Of his own Tribe, who meant with him to ſtay.

To this ſtrong Place *Joab* cloſe Siege doth lay
And on the Wall his *Battering Rams* do play.
Sheba within, reſolves (but all in vain)
The Town 'gainſt all Oppoſers to maintain.
The Siege grows hot; the *Engines* ſhake the Wall:
The next Aſſault is like to make it fall.
Which if it do, The Soldiers ſtrait ruſh in,
With Sword in Hand, and ſo the City win.
That done, They, in their Heat, the People ſlay
And afterwards, They ſeize upon the Prey.

This well foreſeen was, by a *City-Dame*,
Who, to prevent it, on the Bulwark came;

d cry'd to the *Beſiegers*, *Hear, O Hear:* 2 *Sam.*
d *ſpeak, I pray, to* Joab, *to come near,* 20.
at *I with him may ſpeak.* He ſtraitway came
ot thinking much to *Parley* with a *Dame*
ough though he was) She, his Attention won,
n *Antient Cuſtom* urging, thus begun.

"*In old Time they* (ſaid ſhe) *were wont to ſay,*
t Abel, *ſurely, they will Counſel Pray*;
And ſo the Matter ended. Thus ſhe *Nipt*
im *Neatly*. For that He, in haſte, had ſlipt
he Law of * *Heraldry*; which did provide, * *Deu.*
hat *Peace* ſhould *firſt* be offer'd, Fair Means try'd, 20. 10.
efore a Siege was laid. Which had he done,
e needed not, this *Hoſtile Courſe* have run.

Having thus gently pinched him, becauſe
e had not well obſerv'd the *Fecial* Laws;
he told him, though her Citizens, and She,
oth *Faithful* were and *Peaceable:* yet He
ought to deſtroy a City, known full well
o be a *Mother* too, in *Iſrael.*
hen ask'd him, How he could the Siege advance,
o *ſwallow up* the LORD's Inheritance.

This ſtartled *Joab.* Far, far be't from me,
hat I ſhould *Swallow* or *Deſtroy*, cry'd he.
he Matter is not ſo. But ye Protect
Rebel, who King *David* doth Reject.
eba, the Son of *Bichri*, is his Name
To you, and all true *Iſraelites*, a Shame)
eliver him alone, and I, in pity
o you, will *Raiſe* my Siege, and *free* your City.

Nay, ſaid the Woman, ſure, if that be all:
is *Head* ſhall be thrown to thee o'er the Wall.

Then

2 *Sam.* Then to her Citizens the Woman went,
20. And did to them ſo *Wiſely* repreſent
The Caſe, their Danger; which ſo cloſe ſhe pu
That *Sheba*'s Head they forthwith off did Cut,
And o'er the Wall it unto *Joab* threw:
At ſight whereof he ſtrait a Trumpet blew,
Which rais'd the Siege. All to their Tents Retir
The Womans Wiſdom juſtly all admire.

CHAP. III.

The Court and Army new model'd. 37 *The Ar brought back, which* Uzzah *touching, is ſtruck Dea to the Terror of the reſt.* 85 David *dances befor the* Ark, *which* Michal *diſdaining, is condemn' therefore to perpetual Barrenneſs.* 97 *he regulate the Order of the* Prieſthood. 107 *propoſes to build the* Temple, *but the Will is accepted for the Deed* 130 *he prepares Materials, and leaves them and Di rections, for his ſon* Solomon *to uſe after his deceaſe.*

1 *Chro.* THESE two *Rebellions* quell'd, which of
27. late
Gave ſuch Diſturbance to the *Civil* State;
The Court *new-modell'd* was, *Removes* were made
Of Miniſters, ſome *Old* aſide were laid.
Only fierce *Joab* (who was now more *Bold*,
Than *Welcome* to the King) his Place will hold.

A *ſtanding Army David* Muſter'd then,
Conſiſting of *Three Hundred Thouſand* Men.

Which

hich into *Twelve Brigades* divided were: 1 *Chro.*
ſwering to the Twelve Months of the Year. 27.
each Brigade were *twice Twelve Thouſand*, and
e Thouſand Officers did them Command.
eſe took their Turns, in times of Peace, to be
Month on Duty: and from thenceforth free,
ll that Month came again. Thus, once a year, 15
ch Brigade, did at Court, in Arms appear.
t All, in time of War, did ready ſtand,
Sound of Trumpet to obey Command.
eſe to the Field King *David* often drew,
s Enemies, on all ſides, to ſubdue. 20

four Fields he with the *Philiſtines* did Fight.
each of which they brought a Man of Might,
Anakim, One of *Goliah*'s Race;
om *David*'s Warriours did not only Chaſe:
t *ſingle handed* did them ſingly Slay; 25
l, each time, bore the Victory away.

We read of *Britiſh Arthur*, and his Table
Warlike Knights (which ſome account a Fable,
grant it true:) They never might compare
th *David*'s Worthies, as their Deeds declare. 2 *Sam.*
hich whoſo liſts may, if he pleaſe to look, 23.
ad, at his leiſure, in the Sacred Book. 1 *Chro.*
11.

Not leſs concerned was this *Pious* King
d's Honour to Promote; His *Praiſe* to Sing;
vance his *Worſhip*; Celebrate his Name; 35
d others, with like Godly Zeal, Inflame.

The *Ark* of God (which long before had been
e *Scorn* and *Scourge* of the Proud *Philiſtine*,
d with *Abinadab* had ſince remain'd;
ho for his Entertaining it had gain'd 40

2 Sam. 6. Great Bleſſings from the LORD) the Zeal
King,
With *Iſrael* and *Judah*, went to bring
Unto *Jeruſalem*: but, through Miſtake,
Erring, the Sacred Law they plainly brake.

The *Levites* (Sons of *Kohath*) ought to bear
The *Ark*, upon their *Shoulders*. They, to ſpar
Their Shoulders (learning the *Philiſtine* Art)
Stick not to Clap the *Ark* into a *Cart*.
God's *Ark* they truſt to *ſtumbling* Oxen, which
Might have the *Ark* o'erthrown into a *Ditch*.
The Oxen's ſtumbling caus'd the *Ark* to *ſhake*;
Well-meaning *Uzzah* Care thereof doth take:
Puts forth his Hand, and holds it, leſt it fall.
He is *ſtruck Dead*: and that *affrights* them all.

The LORD's *a Sov'reign Prince*; *and won't* perm
That Man ſhould vary from his Law a whit.
The Law was *Plain* and *Eaſy*; all muſt ſay,
The Fault upon the *Levites* only lay.
Diſpleas'd was *David*, that through their Defau
So great a Plague was on Poor *Uzzah* brought.
And ſince the Breach by *God* himſelf was made
David was alſo of the LORD afraid.
Leſt of the *Matter* he ſhould diſapprove,
As well as *Manner*, e'en the *Ark's Remove*.
Not daring therefore at that time, to bring
The *Ark* unto *Jeruſalem*, The King
Left it at *Obed Edom's*; who was bleſt,
During the time the *Ark* with him did reſt.

But three Months after, on a *Better* Thought
The *Ark* into *Jeruſalem* was brought
In its Due order; and was placed there
In a Fair Tent, which *David* did prepare.

For he, before he would attempt again, 2 *Sam.*
That he before attempted had in vain, 6.
Convening *Prieſts* and *Levites*, did declare,
None but the Levites *ought the Ark to bear.*
Them therefore Charg'd, themſelves to ſanctify,
That to the *Ark* they ſafely might draw nigh,
And take it up: which had they done before;
They had not ſuffer'd, what they now deplore.
Then on they go, and, as they go, Rejoyce,
Playing on Inſtruments, with Sound of Voice.

But none, of all the Company, more glad
Appear'd to be, than *David*; who was clad
In *Linnen Ephod*, and did Leap and Dance
Before the *Ark*, with *Joyful* Countenance.

This *Dreſs*, and *Geſture*, his Wife, *Michal*, ſpies;
And looking on him with *Diſdainful* Eyes,
Take forth in *Taunting* Terms. For which ſhe was
Condemn'd, her Life in *Barenneſs* to paſs.
Ye Puniſhment indeed! which her did bind
From Bearing him, who was to *ſave* Mankind.

The *Ark* thus brought, and with *triumphant* Grace,
And *Due* Devotion, ſetled in its Place;
The Pious King, who did before it dance,
Now ſtudied how God's Honour to advance.

The *Prieſts* and *Levites* he diſpos'd in Courſes 1 *Chro.*
(As he before had done His Martial Forces) 23.
To each their ſeveral Service he Aſſign'd,
Which they ſhould Execute, with *Willing* Mind.
Some to *Burnt-Offerings* and *Sacrifices*;
With *Rites* belonging to thoſe Exerciſes.

2 *Sam.* 7. On Inſtruments of *Muſick* ſome to play,
And *Praiſe* the LORD, upon each Solemn Day.
To *Prayer*, ſome. Some, to *Give Thanks*. Some *Bleſs*
The LORD, and his Great Wonders to Expreſs.

Nor ſtaid he here. His right *Religious* Mind,
To Build an Houſe for *Iſrael*'s God, inclin'd.
A *Sacred Temple* He deſign'd to build,
Which with *Majeſtick Glory* ſhould be fill'd.

This Godly Purpoſe of his *Royal* Heart
The Good King, to the *Prophet* did impart,
The Prophet, *Nathan*, of the Motion glad,
That he might Vigour to the King's Mind add
(Too haſtily, without Command) ſaid, *Go,*
And what is in thine Heart to do, that do:
For God is with thee. The Good Man, I wiſt,
Through *ſtrong* Deſire to have it done ſoon, *Miſt.*

For the ſame Night the LORD his *Prophet* bid
Go tell his Servant *David* (which he did)
That in thine Heart it was, an *Houſe* to raiſe
To me, wherein to Celebrate my Praiſe,
I take it well. But thou therefrom art freed.
Thy *Will*, by me, is taken for the *Deed.*
Thou ſhalt not build the Houſe: for Thou haſt led
Great Armies to the Field, much *Blood* haſt ſhed.
But when thy Head is laid, A *Peaceful* King,
Who of thy Seed, and from thy Loins ſhall ſpring
Shall build my Houſe; which muſt be built in Peace,
Who builds for God, from War and Blood muſt ceaſe.

Submiſſive *David*, with an *Humble* Mind,
Intirely to the Will of God reſign'd;

Solemn Manner, did to God Expreſs 2 *Sam.*
is Hearty Thanks, and his Great Name did 7.
Bleſs:
nd ſtill, with Diligence, himſelf Apply'd, 135
laterials, for the *Building* to provide.
OLD, *Silver*, *Precious Stones*, *Braſs*, *Iron*, *Wood*
f divers Sorts: whatever ſeemed Good
or *Choiceſt Uſe*, He in *Abundance* Stor'd,
on, from his Enemies, by Dint of Sword. 140
o which he added ſo much of his own,
drew his *Princes* (when it once was known)
hief Fathers, Captains, Rulers, to expreſs
y their *free Offerings*, their *Thankfulneſs*.
ll which the King deliver'd to his Son, 145
oung *Solomon*, with plain Direction,
hat he thereof ſhould to each Uſe apply.
hich keeping to, he could not tread *awry*.

CHAP. IV.

Famine inflicted for Violation of Publick Faith. 55 David *profers Satisfaction to the injured* Gibeonites, *which they accept.* 117 David *gathers and buries the Bones of* Saul *and* Jonathan, *&c. in their Fathers Sepulchre.*

DUring the Reign of *David*, there had been, 2 *Sam.*
Three Years ſucceſſiv'ly (no Eaſe between) 21.
A Raging *Famine*; which did ſore oppreſs
he *Iſraelites*, and brought them to Diſtreſs.

2 *Sam.* 21. The long Duration of this *Pinching* Dearth
(Which Pin'd the People, and Defac'd the Earth)
Made *David*, of the LORD, the Cauſe Enquire,
Which againſt *Iſrael*, had provok'd his Ire.
The Anſwer was, It was for *Faithleſs Saul*,
And for his *bloody* Houſe, this *Plague* did fall
Upon them: for as much as, in deſpite
Of *Publick* Faith, He ſlew the *Gibeonite*.

How, when, where, why, he did this Fact commit,
Is not deliver'd in the *Sacred Writ*.
Only we read, *Saul did it in his Zeal*
For *Iſrael*'s and *Judah*'s Common-Weal.

Some think he did it, when to Death he put
*2 *Sam.* 28. The *Sorcerers*, and *Wizzards* * off did cut.
Though when that too was done, is not ſo Clear
In Holy Writ, to be Aſcertain'd here.

The *Gibeonites* were not of *Iſrael*,
Although They with the *Iſraelites* did dwell.
They, of the *Amorite*, a Remnant were,
A People, *Iſrael*'s Sword was not to ſpare.
Which they fore-knowing, by a *Crafty Wile*,
Good *Joſhua*, and the *Princes*, did beguile.

Theſe, feigning that *Ambaſſadors* they came
From a *Far* Country, did a *Story* Frame;
That they ſo long had on their Journey been,
That their *Proviſions* (which was plainly ſeen)
Corrupted were. Their *Bread*, which *Hot* from home
They ſaid they brought, was *Mouldy* now become.
Wine-Bottles *Old*, *Rent* and *Bound up*, they ſhew:
Which they affirm'd, when they came out were
New.

Their

ir *Tatter'd* Clothes, and *Clouted* Shoes, did make 2 *Sam.* 21.
ie *Iſraelites* give Heed to what they ſpake.
id, being by this *Stratagem* betray'd,
n Unadviſed *League* They with them made,
o Let them Live: And bound it with an *Oath*,
he Breach of which would unto divine *Wrath*
ubject th' Infractors. For the Princes Sware
y the LORD God of *Iſrael*, who'll not ſpare
he Man, or People, that *in Vain* ſhall take
is Sacred Name: but them *Examples* make.

Well near four Hundred Years this *League* was kept
nviolate, till all the *Judges* ſlept;
nd the Good Prophet *Samuel* was gone
o Reſt; and Wicked *Saul* uſurp'd the Throne.
For after Saul, *by God, Rejected was*
His Reign muſt but for Uſurpation paſs)
nd probably it was not very long
efore his *End*, he did this *Curſed* Wrong.
or had it early been, it may be thought,
he Puniſhment had *in his time* been brought.

When now King *David*, on Enquiry, knew
What 'twas, that on the Land this *Judgment* drew;
He call'd the *Gibeonites*, and bid them ſay,
What they would have him do, to take away
The *Guilt* of Blood, And how he might Attone,
For the Injuſtice *Saul* to them had done:
That, *Satisfaction given*, They might bleſs
The LORD's Inheritance, with ſuch Succeſs,
That He, *Appeaſed*, might his *Heavy* Hand
Remove, and Smile again upon the Land.
For *Juſtice God regards*. And therefore He,
How *low* ſoe'er the Wronged Party be,

2 *Sam.* 21. Will *Righted* have, before he will remove
The *Rod*, wherewith he doth *Chaſtiſe* in Love.

The *Gibeonites* reply'd, We neither ſeek
Saul's Gold or Silver; nor deſire to Reek
Revenge upon his Houſe: Nor is't our Will,
That, *for our ſakes*, thou any Man ſhouldſt kill
In *Iſrael*. But this is what we crave,
The only Thing, which we deſire to have.
The Man who us ſo cruelly Annoy'd,
And who would us intirely have deſtroy'd,
Let *Seven of his Sons*, without delay
Delivered be to us, that them we may
Hang up, in *Gibeah*, unto the LORD.
To their Demand King *David* did Accord.

Small Choice He had, out of *Saul*'s Houſe, to take
Sev'n Men, *Attonement* for *Saul*'s Sin to make.
Mephiboſheth, He had a ſpecial Care,
For *Jonathan* his Father's ſake, to ſpare:
*1 *Sam.* 20. 42. Having Regard to *Friendſhip*, and the *Oath*,*
Which long before had paſs'd between them both.

Of all *Saul*'s Sons, but *Two* were now alive
(Unhappy They, that they did him ſurvive,
To undergo an *Ignominious* Death
For *his* Offence; Of theſe *Mephiboſheth*,
The Younger, was: *Armoni* was the other:
Both Sons of *Rizpah*, their *Afflicted* Mother.
Five Sons of *Merab*, to make up the Tale,
He pitcht upon. *Merab* might well bewail
Her *Double* Loſs. Of *David firſt*, and then
Of her *Five* Sons: A ſet of *Proper* Men.
For had ſhe Married *David* (which, of right,
She ſhould have done) She, without queſtion might

Have

Have ſtill enjoy'd her Sons: Her ſelf have been 2 *Sam.*
A *Joyful Mother*, and a *Topping Queen.* 21.

The Number thus made up, the King Commands
They ſhould delivered be into the Hands
Of the *Wrong'd Gibeonites.* They, in a Word,
Hang'd them up, Man by Man, before the LORD.

This *Needful Execution* was then done,
When *Barley-Harveſt* was but new begun;
And the dead Bodies being to remain
Unburied, till the LORD, by ſending Rain
(The Want of which was the *next* Cauſe of *Dearth*)
Should his Acceptance ſhew, and Bleſs the Earth:
Religious *Rizpah*, that ſhe might defend
Them from all Danger, on them did attend
During the time, as well by Night as Day.
That neither *Bird*, nor *Beaſt*, might on them prey.
For which End, on the Rock, where they lay dead,
She a *Pavilion* did, of Sackcloth, ſpread.

Which Pious Act of hers when *David* heard
(After the LORD *Propitious* had appear'd)
He took the *Bones* of *Saul*, which did remain
At *Jabeſh-Gilead* (where they long had lain)
Together with the *Bones* of *Jonathan*,
His Noble Friend (a brave and worthy Man)
And Gathering up the *Bones* of theſe, who now
Had Hanged been: He on them did beſtow
A *Funeral*; and did them all Interr
In *Kiſh* their Father's proper Sepulcher.
Which done, according to the King's Command:
The LORD was pleas'd to Bleſs again the Land.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

David's *Ambition in Numbring the People, is puniſh'd with a Peſtilence, that leſned the Number by Seventy Thouſand, which he choſe rather than Famine or Sword, for ſundry Reaſons.*

2 Sam. 24. WHEN now the LORD had his *Anointed* Bleſt,
As well with *Inward* Peace, as *Outward* Reſt;
Having ſubdu'd his Enemies, and made
His Neighbours, round about him, all afraid
Him to Offend: So that he now could ſay
* Pſal. 118.24 Unto his Friends, *This is the happy Day**
The LORD hath made; Let us, with Tuneful *Voice,*
And Thankful *Heart, in* this *his* Day *Rejoyce.*

When to this *Peaceful* State, the *Happy* King
Arrived was, that he could ſweetly Sing
Pſalms of Thankſgiving, while his Fingers plaid,
And on his Harp *Melodious* Muſick made:
The Reſtleſs *Adverſary* of Mankind
(Who Miſchief always had to Man deſign'd)
Envying the Happineſs which now befel,
Under ſo Good a King, Poor *Iſrael*;
Did with a *Thought* his *Royal* Breaſt inſpire,
Which quickly ſet both *Heart* and *Head* on Fire.
It kindled in him an *Ambitious* Mind
To know his Strength, and ſtrongly him inclin'd
To *Number all his People*, ſuch as are
Fit to bear Arms, and Muſter'd be for War.

To

To *Joab* therefore, as his General,
He gave Command to Go, and Number all
The People, fit for War, in every Tribe;
And, in a *Muſter-Roll*, their Names deſcribe:
That He might thereby know (*Vain Mind*, alas!)
How Strong, in Military Force, he was. 2 Sam. 24. 25

The *Snare*, which *David* ſaw not, *Joab* ſaw;
And labour'd *David* from it to withdraw:
But all in vain. The King was fully bent
To have his *Will*: *Joab* about it went
Unwillingly; and, in ſome Ten Month's Time,
Returning, ſhew'd the King his *Strength*, & *Crime*. 30

For he no ſooner the *Account* gave in,
But *David*, *Smitten in Himſelf*, His Sin
Confeſſing, ſaid, *I ſinned greatly have*
In that which I have done. And now I Crave
Thy Pardon, LORD: *and do muſt* humbly *Pray*,
That Thou'lt be pleas'd to take my Sin away.
Ah! *Senſible I am, that herein I*
Have Err'd, and done exceeding Fooliſhly. 35 40

Next Morning God, in high Diſpleaſure, ſent
His *Prophet*, to denounce a *Puniſhment*
To *David* for his Sin. The *Prophet* goes,
And thus his Meſſage doth to him diſcloſe. 45

'*Thus ſaid the LORD, Three Sorts of Puniſhment*
'*I ſet before thee; and am fully Bent*
'*One of them to inflict: but leave to thee*
'*The Choice, which of them ſhall inflicted be.*
'*Chooſe therefore one; which I may to thee do:*
'*For thy Offence ſhall not* unpuniſh'd *go.*
'*Shall* * *Three Years more of Famine in thy Land*
'*Which Three Years hath already ſuffer'd) ſtand?* 1 Chro. 21. 12. 50

'OR

2 Sam. 24. ‘ *OR wilt Thou, for* Three *Months together, Flee*
‘ *Before thine Enemies, and* Chased *be ?*
‘ *OR shall throughout thy Land, the* Pestilence
‘ *For* Three Days *rage, to punish thine Offence ?*
Be now advis'd, said Gad, *think well what Word,*
I shall, from thee, return unto the LORD.

Here the *Gradation* sinks, as it appears,
From *Months* to *Days*, and unto *Months* from *Years*.
Three Months of Bloody *War*, 'tis likely, may
As many, as *Three Years* of *Famine*, slay,
And *Three Days Pestilence* accounted are
Equal to *Three Months* of Devouring *War*.

Great was the Straight poor *David* now was in
(Ah! *What but Straights attend Presumptuous Sin!*)
Which of the Three to Choose, He's unprepar'd.
To *Choose* was *Favour :* But the *Choice* was *hard*.

Famine the Land had felt too late before:
That too would *first*, and *most*, affect the *Poor*.
Himself it would not Reach; to whom, he knew,
The *Rod* was *chiefly*, if not *only*, due.

Like Reason was of *War*. In Person He
Might be, for *Three Months* time, from Danger free.
Besides, if *Israel* should be *beat*, and fly
So *long* and *oft :* it might the *Enemy*
Embolden, of their Strength, or Cause, to *boast*;
And to *Blaspheme* the LORD, the God of Host.

These therefore wav'd, the King resolv'd, at last,
Himself into the *Hand* of *God* to cast.
Into the Hand of God, said He, let's fall;
And humbly unto him for *Mercy* call.

His

is Mercy's great. I, by Experience, know
He will, *upon Repentance*, Mercy ſhow. 2 *Sam.* 24.
In Him I truſt. To Him, diſtreſt I fly:
And on his *tender Mercies* I rely.
But let me not into the Hands of Man
Be caſt: for He will do the *Worſt* he can.

The *Choice* thus made, the *Peſtilence* is ſent
Throughout the Land; the Angel ſwiftly went,
Waving his *Flaming* Sword, whereby there fell
Seventy Thouſand Men in *Iſrael*,
In three Days time. But when the Angel came
To ſhake his *Blade* againſt *Jeruſalem*
The Royal *City*, the Imperial *Seat*,
The *Cabinet* of what was *Choice* and *Great*)
The *Mournful* King, with *Iſrael's* Elders, Clad
In *Sack-Cloth*, with their Countenances *ſad*,
Fell on their Faces, at the *Dreadful* Sight
Of that *Devouring* Blade, ſtretch'd out, to ſmite
The People: And the *Trembling* King thus pour'd
His Supplication forth before the LORD.

'Ah! *Am not I the Man*, that gave Command
The People ſhould be Numbred thro' the Land?
'Tis even I, that did this Sin Commit.
O that I *only*, ſuffer might for it!
On *me*, and on *my Houſe*, O LORD, I pray,
Be pleas'd, for what remains, thy Hand to lay!
But not upon *thy People* in this City.
Oh! on theſe Harmleſs Sheep, I pray, have Pity;
And let not them be plagu'd for my Offence:
Accept my Pray'r. Regard their Innocence.

This Earneſt Supplication the Heav'n pierc'd,
And the Remainder of the Doom Revers'd.
The LORD, Repenting to the Angel ſaid,
It is enough. Now let thine Hand be ſtaid.

The

2 *Sam.* 24. The Angel ſtood, when this *bleſt Word* was giv'n
By *Ornan*'s Threſhing-Floor, 'twixt Earth and Heaven.
And *Ornan* (or *Araunah*) when he Spy'd
The Angel, ran, with his Four Sons, to hide.

But *David*, being by *Gad* inſtructed, went
To buy the Threſhing-Floor, with full Intent
To rear an *Altar*, in that very Place
Unto the LORD; and there to ſeek his Face.

Araunah, looking forth, and ſeeing the King
Come towards him; on the Ground himſelf diſfling,
The Cauſe Enquiring, which him thither brought;
Which, in ſo Great a Prince, muſt Great be thought.

My Bus'neſs is, reply'd the King, to Buy
Of thee thy *Threſhing-Floor*, that thereon I
May Raiſe an *Altar* to the LORD, and ſee
If, by *Peace Offerings*, He appeas'd will be.
That ſo, his *Juſt* Diſpleaſure being allay'd,
The *Plague*, inflicted on us, may be ſtay'd.

O, ſaid *Araunah*, let my LORD the King
Accept the Ground: Thou needeſt Nothing bring.
The *Oxen*, for *Burnt-Offerings*; and the *Wheat*,
For the *Meat-Offering*, take too, I entreat.
The *Threſhing-Inſtruments* may ſerve the turn,
Inſtead of *Wood*, the Offerings to Burn,
And mayſt thou by the LORD accepted be
As ſure, as theſe are *freely* giv'n by me.

Nay,

Nay, Hold, said *David*, Do not think that I 2 *Sam.*
Begging came? I came indeed to *buy:* 24.
And buy I will; and that too at *full Price.*
What's not mine own, I will not Sacrifice.
Nor will I that, which did me Nothing Coſt,
Pretend to Offer to the LORD of Hoſt.

The *Price* then ſet, and paid, an *Altar* there
King *David* to the LORD his God did rear:
And thereon Offer'd to appeaſe the LORD,
Burnt-Offerings and Peace-Offerings, and Implor'd
His Gracious Pardon. And the LORD, who knew
That *David*'s Heart was *Right*, his Sorrow *True*,
Vouchſaf'd to anſwer him by *Fire*, which came
From Heav'n, upon the Altar, in a *Flame.*
By which he ſhew'd, his Anger was appeas'd:
And He, with *David*'s Sacrifice, was pleas'd.

Thus ceas'd the Plague, with *Seventy Thouſand* ſlain,
By which ſo many *fewer* did remain
To ſerve the King. And tho' the LORD thought fit,
To ſpare the *Man*, that did the *Sin* Commit.
Yet, in his *Kingly* State, *in part* he Dy'd;
At leaſt was wounded through his Peoples Side.
For *Kings* and *Subjects* are *Co-Relatives*;
The one muſt Die, unleſs the other Lives.
Herein however, Divine Providence
Suited the *Puniſhment* to the *Offence:*
That ſince, of *Numbers*, *David* fain would boaſt,
He of his *Number* Seventy Thouſand loſt.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

A Fair young Shunamite *is got, to keep Old* David *warm.* 15 *Aſpiring* Adonijah *Conſpires against his Father, which* Nathan *and* Bathſheba *diſcovers to King* David, *and obtains leave to proclaim her Son* Solomon, *King of* David *and* Iſrael. 170 *which with great Pomp, and univerſal Acclamations of Joy, was done by the King's Command.*

1 *King.* 1. AGE now, and the *Expence* of *Blood* in War,
To *Weakneſs* had reduc'd the King ſo far:
That, though againſt the Cold they did him arm
With ſtore of *Clothes*, they ſcarce could keep him warm,
Wherefore they for a *Fair Young* Virgin ſought,
Whom, having found, unto the King they brought.
Her Name *Abiſhag* was, A *Shunamite*,
Who on the King ſhould wait, both Day and Night.
She ſtood at hand, to ſerve him, all the Day;
And, when Night came, ſhe in his *Boſom* lay:
Whereby her Natural *Heat* ſhe did impart
Unto the King; which did refreſh his Heart.
Thus led ſhe a *Concubinary* Life:
Yet did the King not *Know* her, as a Wife.

His Eldeſt Son, then living, was a PRINCE
Of an Aſpiring Mind; who, ever ſince

The

The Death of *Abſalom*, Himſelf did hold 1 *King.*
Heir to the *Crown*: and thereupon grew bold. 1.
His Name was *Adonijah*; which doth ſound
A *Ruling Lord*: and ſuch he would be found.
A Goodly Man, for Perſonage, was He:
And from *Correction* had been always free.
For the King's *Lenity* to him was ſuch,
He never had diſpleaſed Him, ſo much
As but to ſay unto Him, O my Son,
What is the Cauſe, Thou ſo, or ſo haſt done?

He long had caſt his Eye upon the *Throne*,
As *Counting*, if not *Calling* it, His own.
And Reckon'd He ſuſtain'd no little Wrong,
In that his Father ſate upon't ſo long.
But now, his Father's *Age*, and *Feeble* State,
Made him Reſolve, He would no longer wait;
But take *Poſſeſſion* of the *Royal* Crown:
Aſcend the Throne, and *Thruſt* his Father *down*.

In order thereunto, he did provide
Chariots and Horſmen (for both *Guard* and *Pride*)
And *Fifty* Men, who ſhould before him Run,
Like as his Brother *Abſalom* had done.

Then into the *Conſpiracy* he drew
Joab, his Father's General; who, he knew,
Among the Soldiery great Int'reſt had;
And to his Cauſe, could *Strength* and *Credit* add.
Abiathar, the Prieſt, He alſo got
To join with him; and *Conſecrate his Plot*.

Both He and *Joab* had ſtood right before,
When *Abſalom* Rebel'd: and to Reſtore
The King, they labour'd hard, unto his Crown.
What pity 'twas they now *the Pail kick't down*.

1 Kings 1. *Joab*, indeed, ſome Colour might pretend
For his *Defection*. He might Apprehend,
(Not without Reaſon) ſince he loſt his Place,
He ſtood but *looſly* in the *Royal* Grace.

But for the *Prieſt*, No Cauſe, as yet, I ſee;
Which might, in his Excuſe, alledged be:
Unleſs it were what doth among *ſuch* run,
An Aptneſs to *Adore the Riſing Sun.* ☜
David Declin'd apace; ready to *Set.*
Young *Adonijah* ready *up to get.*

And now, the *Plot* being *Ripe*, the Time at hand,
Wherein he meant All *Iſrael* to Command.
He made a *Royal* Feaſt: *Fat* Cattle ſlew,
Both Sheep and Oxen. And he to it drew
His Brethren, the King's Sons (e'en every One
Of them, excepting only *Solomon*)
And with them *Joab* and *Abiathar*:
And all the Men of *Judah*, though they were
The King's own Servants: and with them alſo moſt
Of the brave *Captains* of his Father's Hoſt;
Who, when the Wine their Spirits did inflame,
Should *Adonijah*, for their King, *proclaim.*

Juſt *in the Nick*, the Prophet, *Nathan*, got
An Inkling of this *Execrable Plot*:
And *wiſely* weighing, how he might prevent
The Dire Effects thereof, away he went
Unto Queen *Bath-ſheba*; and her ſurpriz'd
With the Relation of it: then Advis'd
Her, to the King immediately to go,
And open, to the King, the Matter ſo,
That He the *Danger* deeply in may take;
And, to prevent it, *Due* Proviſion make.

And,

And, added he, whilſt thou yet ſpeaking art 1 *Kings*
Unto the King, I'll come, and take thy part. 1.
Then Her inſtructing, How ſhe ſhould begin
The Matter; He went *off:* and ſhe went *in.*

Come to the Preſence of the King, ſhe Bow'd
(After ſuch Manner as was then allow'd)
And, being by the King Aſkt, What ſhe would?
She, in ſuch Terms as theſe, her Bus'neſs told.

'Thou didſt, my Lord, unto thine Handmaid ſwear
'By the Almighty (who doth Witneſs bear)
'That, after thee, thy Servant *Solomon*
'Should Reign, and ſit upon his Father's Throne.
'Yet now, behold, doth *Adonijah* Reign.
'And he hath Oxen, and Fat Cattle, ſlain
'In *Great* Abundance, and a Feaſt hath made:
'To which thy Sons, O King, are all *betray'd,*
'That they may *own his Title* (all but one,
'Who is left out, thy Servant *Solomon*)
'But, upon thee, my Lord, O King, the Eyes
'Of *Iſrael* are; that Thou, before Thou dies,
'Should'ſt plainly tell them *Who,* when thou art gone,
'Shall thee *ſucceed,* and ſit upon thy Throne.
'Which, if to do, my Lord the King ſhould fail,
'And *Adonijah*'s *Treaſon* ſhould prevail:
'When Thou, my Lord, ſhalt with thy Fathers ſleep
'(At thought whereof I cannot chooſe but weep)
'It then ſhall come to paſs, *Offenders* We,
'I and my Son, ſhall then reputed be.

While ſhe yet ſpake, the Prophet *Nathan* came
Into the *Anti chamber*; and, his Name

1 Kings 1. Sent in, he did for *Quick* Admittance ſue:
And, being introduc'd, the Queen withdrew.

Then to the King the Prophet (having paid
The *Uſual Reverence* in thoſe Times made)
Thus ſpake; 'My Lord, O King, Doſt thou ordain
'That *Adonijah*, after thee, ſhall Reign?
'Or haſt Thou ſaid, When I to Reſt am gone?
'I will that He ſhall ſit upon my Throne?
'For He, this Day, hath made a *Royal* Feaſt,
'And to it hath Invited many a Gueſt;
'All the King's Sons (Except Prince *Solomon*)
'Unto his Feaſt, at his Requeſt, are gone.
'*Joab* too, and the *Captains* of the Hoſt,
'He doth *Careſs*; not ſparing any Coſt.
'Nor is *Abiathar*, the *Prieſt*, the Leaſt
'Among his Gueſts; to *Bleſs the Traiterous Feaſt.*
'All whom that he may *richly* Entertain,
'He hath abundance of *Fat* Cattle ſlain.
'They Eat, Drink, Sing, loud Acclamations give;
'Crying, *Long may King* Adonijah *live.*

'But *me* thy Servant, and thy *better* Son
'*Beſt* of thy Sons) the *Brave* Prince *Solomon*,
'He hath not Call'd, Nor *Zadok*, the Good Prieſt,
'Nor yet *Benajah*, to his *Treacherous* Feaſt.
'Is this thing, by my Lord's Appointment done,
'And thou haſt not it to thy Servant ſhown?
'Or hath *Aſpiring Adonijah* choſe
'This time, to *Seize the Crown*, and *thee Depoſe*?

He ſtopt. But what had been already ſaid,
On the King's Mind a *Deep* Impreſſion made.
He had not yet the *ſad* Effects forgot,
Of his Son *Abſalom's Diſloyal* Plot;

How

How *hard* it with him went; what *Dangers* He 1 *Kings*
Was in; How he was fain for's Life to *flee*: 1.
Which now (ſo weak he was) He could not do;
But muſt, whate'er befel him, undergo.
He therefore, to this Sore, reſolv'd to apply
A *Speedy*, and *Effectual* Remedy.

Go, call me *Bath-ſheba*, ſaid He, The Dame,
Upon the Call, *incontinently* came,
And ſtood before him (*Nathan* out was gone
Leaving the King and *Bath-ſheba* alone,)
To whom the King thus ſpake (and, with an *Oath*
Did what he ſpake Confirm, between them both.)

'*As the* LORD *lives*, who, me from all Diſtreſs
'(Which I with humble Heart, to him Confeſs)
'Redeemed hath; E'en as to thee before,
'By the LORD God of *Iſrael* I ſwore,
'Aſſuring thee that *Solomon*, thy Son,
'Should me ſucceed, and ſit upon my Throne:
'That will I certainly *Perform* this Day;
'Thine Eye ſhall ſee it done, without Delay.

The *Queen*, moſt *Humble* Reverence having made,
Only, *Long live my Lord King David*, ſaid.
By which, we may ſuppoſe, ſhe wiſh'd that He
Might *ſtill* Reign on; and be from Troubles free.

But He, upon the Matter more intent,
For *Zadok*, *Nathan* and *Benajah* ſent.
To whom he gave in Charge, that they ſhould ſtrait
Take of his Servants, both for *Strength* and *State*,
Sufficient Numbers; and ſhould Cauſe his Son
(The LORD's Belov'd, *Jedidiah*) *Solomon*,

1 Kings 1. On the King's Mule, in *Royal Pomp*, to ride
(The *Prieſt* and *Prophet* walking by his Side,
With the King's *Guards* Before him and Behind,
And all the People, that were well-inclin'd)
Until they came to *Gihon*, a ſmall Stream,
Which did the *Court* part from *Jeruſalem*.
Let *Zadok* there, and *Nathan*, Him *Anoint*
King over *Iſrael*: for *Him* I appoint,
Said *David*, in my ſtead, upon my *Throne*
To ſit; and henceforth take it for *his Own*.

And when he is *Anointed*, forthwith ſound
The Trumpet, and let all the People round,
With *Joyful* Acclamations, Call upon
The LORD, and ſay, *God ſave King* Solomon.
Then bring him up, that He, as I ordain,
May over *Iſrael* and *Judah* Reign.

Amen, Reply'd *Benajah*, and, O may
The LORD God of my Lord ſo alſo ſay.
As with my Lord the King, the LORD hath been,
So may he too with *Solomon* be ſeen:
And may *his* Throne tranſcend *thy* Throne as far,
As other Thrones to thine *Inferior* are.

This ſaid, Away they *All* together go,
Zadok the Prieſt, *Nathan* the Prophet too;
Captain *Benajah*, with the King's *Life-Guard*,
The *Cherethites* and *Pelethites*, prepar'd
The King's Command to Execute: and Thoſe
To ſlay, who ſhould them in the Work oppoſe.

The *Prieſt*, out of the Tabernacle, took
An *Horn* of *Oyl*; and down to *Gihon-Brook*
They lead Prince *Solomon*, in *Royal State*:
Prieſt, *Prophet*, *People* gladly on him wait.

Come

ome to the Place, the *Prieſt* upon his Head, 1 *Kings*
rom out his *Horn*, the *Sacred Oyl* did ſhed. 1.
he Trumpet then was blown, and thereupon
he People Cry'd, *God ſave King Solomon.*
hen were all *Throats* diſtended; and the Sound
f *Trumpets* was, by that of *Voices*, drown'd.
bſtrep'rous Noiſes through the Air did Break;
nd their *Tranſporting* Joys did loudly ſpeak.
uch *Acclamations* made! Such *Shouts* were giv'n!
s ſeem'd to Rend the *Earth*, and Pierce the
Heav'n.

CHAP. VII.

donijah *ſurprized with Fear, flees to the Horns of the Altar, begs and obtains Pardon of King* Solomon, *to the Joy of their Father* David. 75 *who gives excellent Advice to King* Solomon *a little before his Death.* 97 David's *Death, Burial and Epitaph.*

BY this time *Adonijah*, and the Reſt, 1 *Kings*
Who had been Entertained at his Feaſt, 1.
Having done Eating, ready were to bring
Him forth in publick, to *Proclaim him King*;
uoy'd up with Confidence of the Succeſs,
aving a *Prieſt* with them, the Work to *Bleſs*:
nd the *Old General*, *Joab*, at their Head,
he *Military Force*, up to lead.
hen, on a ſudden, the *Rebounding* Cries,
f *Solomon's* Attendance, them ſurprize.
hey heard, and ſtarted: and the more they Hear,
he more they're with *Amazement* ſtruck, and *Fear.*

1 *Kings* 1. What, said Old *Joab* (when he heard the Sound
Of *Trumpets*, and the *Noise*, which *that Noise*
drown'd)
May we suppose the Cause of this to be?
The City in an *Uproar* seems to me.

While he yet spake, Came One unto the Door
(Who had been *proling* out, some time before)
Jonathan (who was Son unto the *Priest*
Abiathar, of *Traytors* not the *least*,
Who having been abroad upon the *Scout*,
Had seen the Work the City was about.

Him *Adonijah* seeing, said Come in,
And tell us what the Matter is. *Begin:*
For thou a Man of *Noted* Valour art,
And *usually* Good Tidings dost impart
Say, What's the Bus'ness? 'Ah, alas! said He,
'My *Tidings* now will *not* be *Good* to thee,
'For verily, Our Lord King *David* now
'Hath *Solomon* made King. Then told him How,
Where and by Whom, it managed had been;
And what, relating to't, he had Heard or Seen.
Adding, the People's *Joy*, for their *New* King,
They so Expresst, as made the City *Ring*.
And that the *Noise* is, which ye now have heard:
The Cause of which is *justly* to be fear'd.
For *Solomon* now on the Throne doth sit;
And doth to every one, what he thinks fit.

At this *Report* the *Guests* were all afraid,
And *slipt away:* not one amongst them staid
With *Adonijah*. He, as well he might,
Deserted thus, fled, in a *Griev'ous Fright*,
Unto the *Altar:* of its *Horns* Caught hold,
Hoping that *Sacred Place* now (as of old

(had to others done) might him protect, 1 *Kings*
At leaſt till he might other Means project. 1.
His *Pardon* to obtain. This being laid
Before King *Solomon*; He thereon ſaid,
If He Himſelf a *Worthy* Man will ſhew,
There ſhall, for this, no Puniſhment enſue.
But if hereafter, He again ſhall try
Ill Practices againſt me, He ſhall die.

Then *Solomon* ſome ſending, who ſhould bring
Him, from the Altar, down unto the King;
He came, and to the King himſelf did *Bow*,
Which ſhew'd, he did his *Sov'reignty* allow.
The King diſmiſſing him, this only ſaid,
Go to thy Houſe: Do well; and be'n't afraid.

This *gentle* Dealing the Old King approv'd,
No doubt; who *Adonijah Greatly* lov'd:
And therefore, probably, was glad to ſee,
In his *Succeſſor*, ſo much *Lenity*.
Which made him (when his *Courtiers* came, to Wait
Upon him, and, with Joy, Congratulate
This *Great* Deliverance) bow himſelf, and ſay,
'Bleſt be the LORD, e'en *Iſrael*'s God, this Day;
'Who, me yet living, hath vouchſafed One
'Of mine own Sons, to ſit upon my Throne.
The Senſe whereof did make this *Godly* King,
Unto the LORD, his *Nunc dimittis* ſing.

And now, the Days of *David* drawing nigh,
Wherein, by Courſe of Nature, he ſhould dy:
He of King *Solomon* his Leave did take;
And unto him he thus, at Parting, ſpake.

'*I go the Way of all the Earth* (which is,
Of Dying, a well known *Periphraſis*)

1 Kings 2. ‘ *Be therefore ſtrong*, and *ſhew thy ſelf a Man*,
‘ That thou before the Lord thy God mayſt ſtand;
‘ And keep his *Charge Sincerely*, all thy Days,
‘ To walk *Uprightly* in his *Sacred* Ways;
‘ To keep his *Statutes*; His *Commands* to do;
‘ *Judgments* Obſerve, and *Teſtimonies* too.
‘ That in whate'er thine Hand doth undertake,
‘ Thou mayſt the Lord to thee *Propitious* make.
‘ Then will the Lord Confirm his Word, which He
‘ Moſt graciouſly did ſpeak concerning me:
2 Sam. 7. 12. ‘ When *He*, ſome Years ago, was pleas'd to ſay*
‘ If *thine* ſhall take good heed unto their Way,
‘ With all their Heart, and all their Soul to Walk
‘ *In Truth* before Me (and not *Juſtice* baulk)
‘ Then ſhalt thou never want a *Godly* Son,
‘ To ſit upon the *Iſraelitiſh* Throne.

This ſaid, He *Solomon* Inſtruction gave
How He, *hereafter*, ſhould himſelf Behave
To *ſome*, who had from their *Allegiance* ſwerv'd:
And *Others*, who of him had well deſerv'd.
Then, having Liv'd *Seventy* Years, and Reign'd *Forty* of them; and *Laſting* Glory gain'd:
He with his Fathers *ſlept*, and was Interr'd
In his own City, which he moſt prefer'd;
And which, to honour him, thenceforth became,
The *Royal Sepulcher* for Men of *Fame*.
And now my *Muſe*, might ſhe ſo high preſume;
Would write this *Epitaph* upon his *Tomb*.

EPITAPH.

HERE lies KING DAVID, *whoſe ſharp Sword did quell*
The Fierceſt Enemies *of* Iſrael.
Here the SWEET SINGER *lies, whoſe Various State,*
The PSALMS *by him Compoſed, do relate.*
Here lies the MAN, *who (for the greateſt part)*
Did walk according to the LORD'*s own Heart.*
His BODY *in the* Grave *below doth Reſt:*
His SPIRIT lives above, *among the* BLEST.

THE END.

BRITISH MUSEUM
30
66